

QISE/UT LIBRARY



3 0005 03194314 8



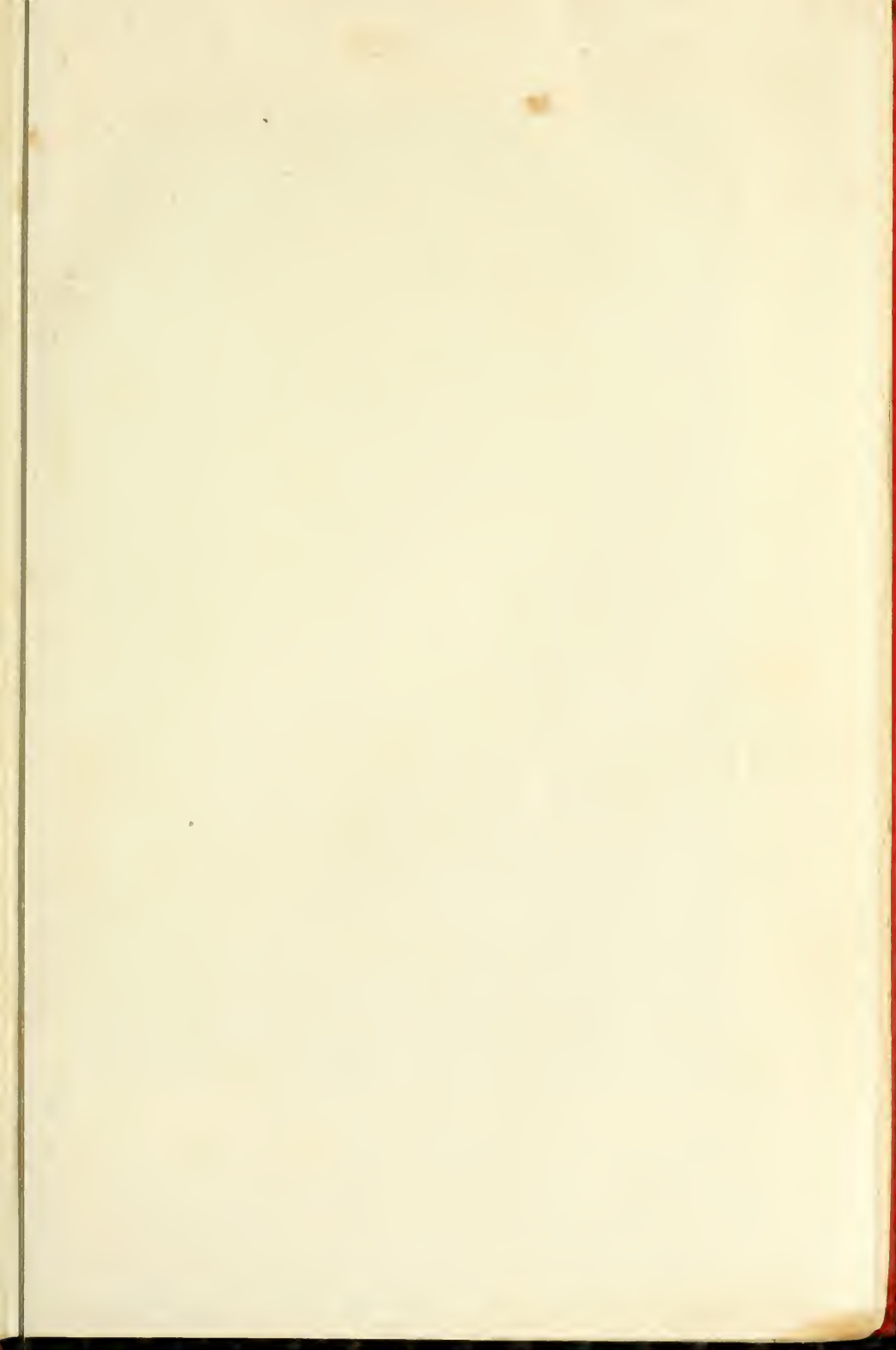
DARTER'S  
COLLEGE  
Book & Stationery Dept.  
CHELTENHAM

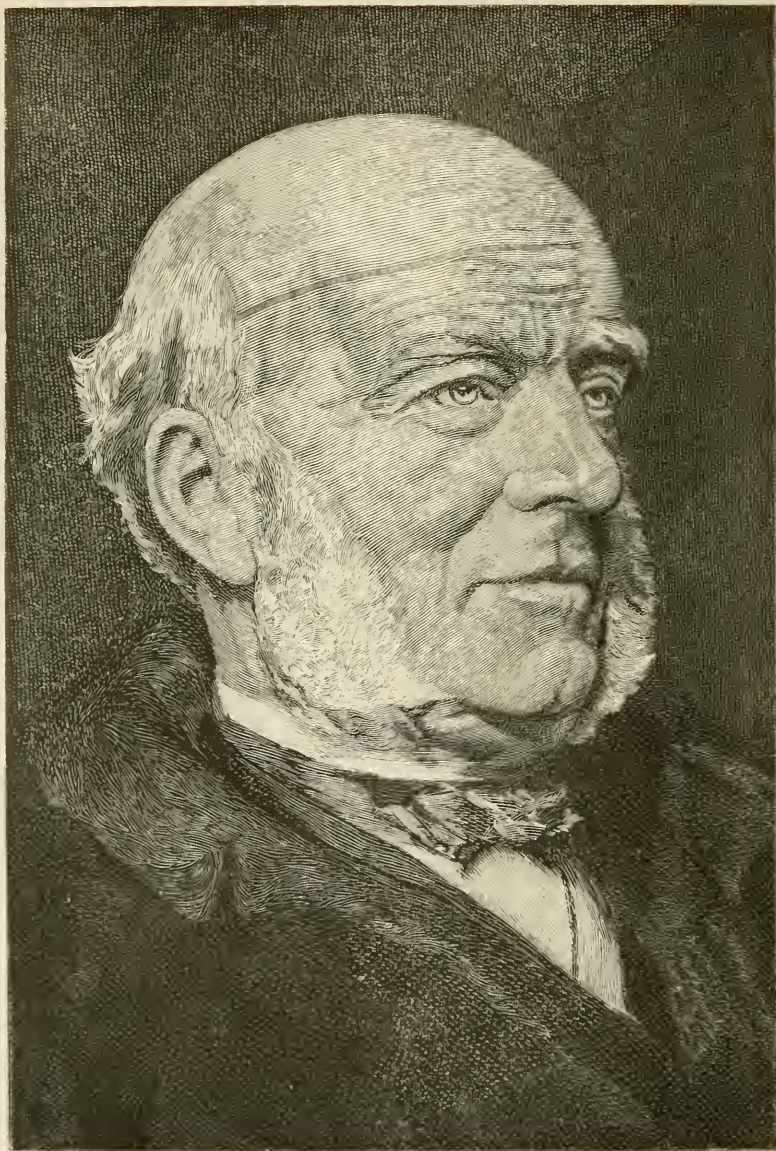
KEPPEL-JONES.

No. BBA 9

21







J. HIS HONOUR JUDGE HUGHES, Q.C.,  
*Author of "Tom Brown's School-Days."*

ENGRAVED BY O. LACOUR FROM A PICTURE BY LOWES DICKINSON.

# GREAT PUBLIC SCHOOLS

ETON—HARROW—CHARTERHOUSE—  
CHELTENHAM—RUGBY—CLIFTON—WESTMINSTER—  
MARLBOROUGH—HAILEYBURY—WINCHESTER

BY VARIOUS AUTHORS

With Illustrations

LONDON  
EDWARD ARNOLD  
37 BEDFORD STREET, STRAND, W.C.

Publisher to the India Office

*[All rights reserved]*

102003968

*Some of the chapters in this volume appeared in the English Illustrated Magazine, and are reprinted by permission of the authors, and after being submitted to them for correction.*

# CONTENTS.

---

CHAP.	PAGE
<p>I. ETON COLLEGE : HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By H. C. Maxwell Lyte, C.B.</p>	1
<p>II. ETON COLLEGE : ATHLETICS ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By the Rev. Sydney R. James.</p>	25
<p>III. ETON COLLEGE : AS A SCHOOL ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By the Hon. Alfred Lyttelton.</p>	37
<p>IV. A VISIT TO ETON ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By Mowbray Morris.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Illustrated by Philip H. Norman, Herbert Railton, and Louis Wain.</i></p>	48
<p>V. HARROW SCHOOL : EARLY HISTORY ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By Percy M. Thornton, M.P.</p>	63
<p>VI. HARROW SCHOOL : 1829—1889 ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By the Rev. H. Montagu Butler, D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.</p>	77
<p>VII. HARROW SCHOOL : ATHLETICS ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By Philip H. Martineau.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Illustrated by Charles J. Watson.</i></p>	87
<p>VIII. CHARTERHOUSE ... ..</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">By Leonard Huxley, M.A.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Illustrated by Herbert Railton, and from old prints, &amp;c. ; the illustrations on pages 113, 115, 116, are reproduced by permission from Cassell's Family Magazine.</i></p>	103



CHAP.		PAGE
IX.	CHELTENHAM COLLEGE: HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE ... ..	121
	By E. Scot Skirving, M.A.	
X.	CHELTENHAM COLLEGE: ATHLETICS ...	132
	By E. Scot Skirving, M.A.	
	<i>Illustrations from photographs by Mr. E. E. White, Chel-</i> <i>tenham.</i>	
XI.	RUGBY SCHOOL: 1567—1842 A.D. ... ..	143
	By His Honour Judge Hughes, Q.C.	
XII.	RUGBY SCHOOL: 1842—1891 ... ..	161
	By H. Lee Warner, M.A.	
XIII.	RUGBY SCHOOL: GAMES ... ..	171
	By Lees Knowles, M.P.	
	<i>Illustrated by C. O. Murray and W. Harold Oakeley.</i>	
XIV.	CLIFTON COLLEGE ... ..	203
	By E. M. Oakeley, M.A.	
	<i>Illustrations by Paul Hardy, and from photographs by A. and</i> <i>H. Fry, Brighton.</i>	
XV.	WESTMINSTER SCHOOL ... ..	223
	By G. F. Russell Barker.	
	<i>Illustrated by Herbert Railton.</i>	
XVI.	MARLBOROUGH COLLEGE ... ..	259
	By A. G. Bradley, M.A.	
	<i>Illustrated by Herbert Railton.</i>	
XVII.	HAILEYBURY COLLEGE ... ..	285
	By the Rev. L. S. Milford.	
	<i>Illustrations from photographs by the Rev. W. D. Fenning.</i>	
XVIII.	WINCHESTER COLLEGE ... ..	307
	By Frederick Gale, with an Introduction by the Right Hon. the Earl of Selborne.	
	<i>Illustrated by W. Harold Oakeley.</i>	

Portrait of His Honour JUDGE HUGHES, Q.C. *Frontispiece.*  
Engraved by O. Lacour, from a picture by Lowes Dickinson.

ETON COLLEGE,

BY

H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, C.B.; the REV. SYDNEY JAMES;

The HON. ALFRED LYTTTELTON; and MOWERAY MORRIS.



THE COLLEGE, FROM SHEEP'S BRIDGE.

# GREAT PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### ETON COLLEGE : HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

ETON, the largest and the most celebrated of the public schools of England, ranks as the second in point of antiquity, Winchester alone being older. It was founded in 1440 by Henry VI. as a visible token of his dutiful affection towards Holy Church, and a lasting memorial of his assumption of the reins of government after a very long period of tutelage. John Langton, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, is said to have suggested to him the establishment of a secular college in that University, and there were at his court several more distinguished men who were glad to support any scheme for the advancement of learning, then much neglected in England. The young king himself must, however, be credited with the idea of emulating William of Wykeham, by founding colleges at Cambridge and Eton, which should be closely connected together, just as New College at Oxford was connected with the sister college at Winchester.

In selecting Eton as the site of one of his proposed colleges, the royal founder was influenced mainly by its proximity to his own birthplace and residence at Windsor, for the place, lying low and being liable to frequent floods, had few natural advantages. It did not even belong to him, either as King of England or as Duke of Lancaster, and in order to carry out his scheme he had to purchase the advowson of the parochial church, as well as many separate pieces of land in the immediate neighbourhood. After visiting Winchester College, which was to serve as his model, in July 1440, he issued the formal Charter of Foundation on the 11th of October in that year. "The King's College of Our Lady of Eton beside Windsor" was thereby created a corporation capable of holding property in perpetuity, and consisting of a Provost, ten Fellows, four clerks, six choristers, a school-master, twenty-five poor scholars, and a like number of poor infirm men. The scheme may thus be said to have combined the characteristics of a college of secular priests, an eleemosynary school for boys, and an almshouse. Before long the number of scholars was raised to seventy, and an usher, or lower master, was appointed to assist the school-master in their education. Ampler provision was also made for the services of the collegiate church, by the addition of ten chaplains, six clerks, and ten choristers, to the normal number previously appointed. It should, however, be remarked that the full complement of members was never attained even at the most prosperous period in the history of Eton.

The charter of foundation was followed by a series of charters of endowment, granting to the college lands, rents, and advowsons, in different parts of England, mainly derived from the alien priories which had been



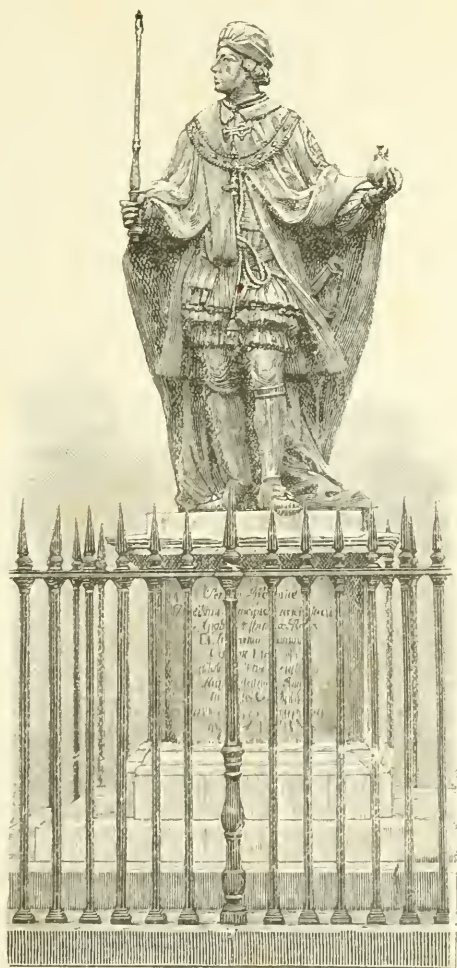
suppressed and vested in the crown in the reign of Henry V. Secular immunities were obtained from the English parliament ; indulgences and other ecclesiastical privileges were obtained, for a price, from the Pope. A code of statutes was also issued, which, nominally at least, continued in force from 1442 to 1872. During the long interval between these two dates, the college of Henry VI. maintained a continuous existence, although seriously threatened at times by political changes which affected the nation at large.

Henry VI. himself did not live to see the completion of his own design, and the very fact that Eton was a Lancastrian foundation sufficed to discredit it in the eyes of adherents of the House of York. Edward IV., disregarding a written promise of protection which he had given to the Provost and Fellows on the eve of his triumphal entry into London in February 1461, resolved to suppress the college, and actually obtained from the Pope a bull sanctioning its annexation to St. George's Chapel at Windsor. Many of the estates granted to Eton were taken away, never to be recovered, and movable goods, such as bells, tapestry, and vestments, were transferred to Windsor. Nevertheless the college survived the crisis. The King was somehow propitiated, and induced to acknowledge that he had acted upon erroneous information, and a new Pope authorized the Archbishop of Canterbury to annul the recent bull of union if he should find just cause to do so. Some of the confiscated property was restored ; the Provost and Fellows obtained the arrears of their salaries ; and the regular election of scholars was resumed. Edward IV. himself visited Eton several times, and the college testified its gratitude for his favour by causing his arms

to be engraved upon a new seal, substituted for one which bore a figure of the unfortunate founder, Henry VI. The loss of revenue, however, at this period, has often since been pleaded as an excuse for the consequent reduction in the number of Fellowships from ten to seven, and other similar infractions of the statutes.

Property, which is now far more valuable than that confiscated by Edward IV., was alienated in 1531, when by an exchange with Henry VIII. the college conveyed to him the site now occupied by St. James's Palace, together with a hundred and fifty-eight acres of land immediately adjacent, and some outlying fields at Knightsbridge, Chelsea, and Fulham. A few years later, twenty acres at St. Pancras and St. Marylebone were sold to the Crown for 52*l*. Happily the college still retains about a hundred acres near Primrose Hill, which, like the rest, had formed part of the possessions of the lepers' hospital of St. James in the fields of Westminster, granted to Eton by Henry VI.

In 1545, an Act of Parliament vesting in the Crown all chantries, free chapels, hospitals, and colleges, placed Eton at the mercy of Henry VIII., and his commissioners came early in the following year to make a report on the collegiate revenue, and a detailed inventory of the ornaments and plate. No further steps, however, seem to have been taken in the matter during his lifetime, and, although Eton was again threatened at the beginning of the next reign, it was eventually exempted by name from the operation of the Act for the suppression of colleges, chantries, and hospitals. In 1642, and again in 1649, it was specifically exempted from the operation of ordinances of the House of Commons for the seizure and sale of the property of ecclesiastical corporations,



STATUE OF HENRY VI. BY BIRD.

and it retained its ancient organization almost unaltered for more than two centuries longer.

According to the original statutes, the Provost of Eton was to be a priest, and a graduate in Divinity or Canon Law, freely elected by the Fellows from among the members or the former members, of one of the two sister foundations of Henry VI. In point of fact, however, many of the Provosts have not had the statutory qualifications, and most of them have owed their appointment to the influence of the Crown.

Henry Sever, who was nominated the first Provost in 1440, was before long succeeded by William Waynflete, who had been the first school-master, and, although the latter left Eton as early as 1447, on his elevation to the important see of Winchester, he continued to take a fatherly interest in the welfare of the college, not only during the reign of Henry VI., but also during the troublous period that succeeded the accession of Edward IV. Himself the liberal founder of one of the largest colleges at Oxford, Waynflete ranks among the benefactors of Eton second only to Henry VI. Lupton's Tower, facing the school-yard, and Lupton's Chapel preserve the name of the sixth Provost, Roger Lupton. His successor, Robert Aldrich, afterwards Bishop of Carlisle, was the first Provost who had been educated at Eton and King's conformably to the statutes. Upon his resignation, the Fellows were commanded by Edward VI. to elect a man who was not connected with either of the colleges of Henry VI. and not even a priest. The King's nominee, Thomas Smith, who was soon afterwards knighted and appointed Secretary of State, caused much scandal by bringing a wife to live in a college intended for the clergy; and he eventually found it

necessary to resign, in the stricter reign of Mary. Henry Cole, who succeeded him, was in his turn ejected upon the accession of Elizabeth, to make room for William Bill, a courtly divine who was at one and the same time Provost of Eton, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, Dean of Westminster, and Chief Almoner to the Queen. Richard Bruerne, the next Provost, resigned on the appointment of a royal commission of inquiry, and William Day, his successor, on promotion to the see of Winchester.

In 1596, Elizabeth gave orders for the election of Henry Savile, Warden of Merton College, Oxford, who, although a layman and an alien, proved an admirable Provost, and made the name of Eton famous among learned men throughout Europe by a noble edition of the works of St. John Chrysostom, printed at a press which he had established in the stable-yard in the house now occupied by the head-master. Thomas Murray, who succeeded Sir Henry Savile, had no claim to promotion save that of having been tutor to the Prince of Wales. After his death, in 1622, the Provostship remained vacant for fifteen months, there being at least six candidates for the place, all laymen of at least knightly rank, more or less connected with the Court. By far the most illustrious of the number was the ex-Chancellor, Francis Bacon, Lord St. Albans, but the King's choice eventually fell upon Sir Henry Wotton, well known in his own day as an experienced diplomatist and a man of letters, and since immortalized as the subject of one of Isaac Walton's *Lives*. Wotton's successor, Richard Steward, a divine highly trusted by Charles I., was ejected by the Parliament in 1644, and replaced by a member of the dominant party, Francis Rous, who



figures in political history as Speaker of the "Barebones Parliament," and a member of Cromwell's House of Lords, and in literary history as the author of a metrical translation of the Psalms which is still used in Scotland.

Rous was succeeded by an Independent minister named Nicholas Lockyer, who resigned quietly, in order to avoid expulsion, upon the Restoration of Charles II., by whom the Provostship was bestowed upon Nicholas Monk, brother of the celebrated General. Few of the subsequent Provosts have enjoyed any great reputation beyond the limits of their own domain, although Francis Hodgson is remembered as a friend of Lord Byron, and Edward Craven Hawtrey, his immediate successor, as a collector of books and a friend of literary men.

Next in rank and power after the Provost came the Fellows, whom he was bound to consult in all matters of importance. By the statutes of Henry VI., the Fellows were required to be secular priests, and graduates chosen from among the members or former members of Eton College or King's College. One of them was to be Vice-Provost, a second Precentor, a third Sacristan, and two others Bursars. All of them were to reside continually at Eton, to perform and attend certain services in the collegiate church, and to dine and sup together in the hall. They were not, however, directly charged with the education of the scholars. On the whole, the founder's directions as to the tenure of Fellowships have been obeyed more exactly than those as to the tenure of the Provostship. An important change in their position was, however, made in the reign of Edward VI., when they arrogated to themselves a right to marry, which was not enjoyed by the Fellows of King's, or indeed by the Fellows of other colleges at Oxford and Cambridge.

And again, although they had solemnly sworn not to seek or accept any dispensation from the observance of the statutes, the Fellows of 1566 obtained from Queen Elizabeth license to hold a benefice apiece not exceeding a certain yearly value. This, of course, in its turn involved long periods of non-residence at Eton. The old idea of collegiate life received its death-blow in 1646, when some of the Fellows discontinued the practice of dining and supping together at the high table in the hall, finding it pleasanter to receive the value of their "commons" in money, and take their meals in their private houses in the Cloisters. Soon after this, several of the Fellows were ejected by the Parliament on account of their adherence to the King, and their refusal to subscribe the "Engagement," the most eminent of the loyalist sufferers being the "ever-memorable" John Hales, one of the apostles of the latitudinarian party of the Church of England. The intruding Puritans were in their turn ejected at the Restoration, when the influence of the Crown became for a while paramount in the election of Fellows. In the eighteenth century, Fellowships came to be regarded as retiring pensions for those assistant-masters who had sufficient interest to obtain them. Each of the seven Fellows, moreover, usually held one of the ecclesiastical benefices of which the advowson was vested in the college. On the other hand, it should be noted, in justice to a corporation now practically defunct, that many of the Fellows have at different times and in various ways proved themselves notable benefactors to the College.

A Royal Commission, appointed in 1861, to inquire into the endowments, administration, and educational system of the nine public schools of England, paved the way

for an Act of Parliament, which, seven years later, empowered certain persons to frame new constitutions. A Governing Body was accordingly created, consisting of the Provosts of Eton and King's, and nominees of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, the Royal Society, the Lord Chief Justice, and the Eton masters, with four other members added by co-optation. "The King's College of Our Lady of Eton beside Windsor" has been suppressed, and the great school of Eton is now controlled by a code of statutes issued in 1872 by its new rulers. The Provostship, however, has been retained under somewhat altered conditions, and the other ten members of the governing body are styled Fellows. Three Fellows elected under the old statutes still survive, but they will have no successors.

Nothing need be said here about the chaplains, the clerks, and the choristers, except that the old statutes concerning them have been persistently disregarded since the Reformation, and that the chaplains derive their singular appellation of "Conducts" from the Latin adjective *conductitiū*, which implies that they are hired to perform the services of the church.

A list of the head-masters of Eton gives the names of several who have afterwards become Provosts, six out of the last ten having been thus promoted to the more honourable but less lucrative position. Several others have become Provosts of the sister college at Cambridge. Among the remainder may be noticed William Horman, the author of a school-book entitled *Vulgaria Puerorum*, which had a considerable sale in the time of Henry VIII., Richard Coxe, afterwards Dean of Christ Church and Bishop of Ely, and Nicholas Udall, the author of the earliest English comedy—*Ralph Roister Doister*—

which seems to have been composed for representation by the scholars at Eton. To William Malim, who was



THE STAIRCASE.

*Drawn by H. RAILTON.*

head-master in 1561, is due a very curious and interesting account of the studies and customs of the school in the middle of the sixteenth century. By far the most famous

head-master of recent times was John Keate, who ruled the school with extraordinary vigour from 1809 to 1834.

The younger boys constituting the Lower School have from an early period been subject to the usher, under-master, or lower-master. It is impossible to ascertain the date at which the head-master and the usher—the only teachers provided by the original statutes—first found it necessary to seek external help in the task of instructing the boys committed to their care. In 1718 there were as many as eight assistant-masters, none of whom were officially recognized by the college, their emoluments being derived principally from the parents and guardians of their respective pupils. Gradually the classical assistant-masters acquired considerable authority over the boys, delegated to them by the head-master and the usher, and a position much higher than that of the writing-masters or the teachers of French, drawing, dancing, and fencing, whose classes did not form part of the regular curriculum.

Education at Eton was, until a very recent period, confined almost exclusively to the ancient languages of Greece and Rome; Homer, Virgil, and Horace being the authors most diligently studied, and special attention being devoted to the composition of Latin verses. Mathematics were not made compulsory until 1851, and the force of old associations continued so strong that the assistants in the mathematical school were not until many years later placed upon an equality with the other assistant-masters. French was made part of the regular work of the school by Dr. Balston about twenty-three years ago, and his successor introduced physical science. Now there are some fifty-two assistant-masters, of whom eleven are teachers of mathematics, five of physical



science, four of French, and three of German. Boys destined for the army pursue studies somewhat different from those of their school-fellows.

The seventy scholars who formed so important a part of the amended scheme of Henry VI. were required by him to be poor and needy, but of good character, and fairly instructed in Latin grammar and plain-song before admission. An election was to be held at Eton once a year, about the end of July, by the Provosts of Eton and King's and two other representatives of each college, who were at the same time to make choice of senior scholars of Eton to fill any places at King's actually vacant, or likely to become vacant, during the next twelvemonth. Any scholar of Eton who had not been elected to King's before attaining the age of eighteen was to be superannuated. Such in brief were the regulations observed from 1443 to 1872, except during the troublous periods from 1459 to 1465, and from 1642 to 1644. The benefits of a scholarship at Eton were professedly a free education, with free lodging, food, and raiment, and a fair chance of succession to a lucrative place at Cambridge. These scholarships were therefore in great request in the early part of the seventeenth century, and the electors were beset with the importunities of parents and patrons. In course of time, however, the interests of the scholars were sacrificed to those of the Provost, the Fellows, and the head-master, whose emoluments continued to increase, while the boys committed to their care were badly fed, badly lodged, and compelled to pay for most of the necessities of life. In the absence, moreover, of any proper supervision, there grew up an organized system of tyranny and bullying which rendered the existence of the younger scholars in

college almost intolerable. Under these circumstances their number declined visibly, and in 1841 there were only two candidates for thirty-five vacancies on the foundation of Henry VI.

To Francis Hodgson, who was elected Provost in 1840, is primarily due the vast improvement in the condition of the scholars, or collegers, which was effected in the course of the next few years. Better food was provided for the hall ; breakfast and tea were supplied at a very low charge ; and servants were engaged to perform some of the duties previously imposed upon the younger boys. The domestic superintendence of the collegers was entrusted to an assistant-master, and a matron was appointed to attend to their wants. Long Chamber, a dormitory containing no less than fifty-two beds, notorious for its filth and discomfort, was considerably curtailed, and separate rooms were provided for forty-nine boys by the erection of a new wing with funds obtained by a public subscription. Before long, there were sixty candidates at electiontide for a few vacancies. The remaining portion of Long Chamber was divided into cubicles in 1861.

Since the reforms of the early part of the present reign, there has been a gradual but very marked change in the social position occupied by the collegers towards their school-fellows. Various badges of inferiority, such as the obligation to wear thick black cloth gowns, even out of doors, have been removed, and the old animosity between collegers and " oppidans " has been appeased. The statutes of 1872 make no mention of poverty among the necessary qualifications for a scholarship, and parents of independent means rejoice when their sons obtain places on the foundation at Eton. Admitted after a

severe competitive examination, and specially encouraged in habits of industry, the seventy collegers generally win a large proportion of the prizes and other distinctions that are offered to Etonians, and maintain the high reputation of their old school in the class lists at Oxford and Cambridge. A certain number of places at King's are still reserved for scholars of Eton, but many of the latter now go to other colleges.

It is remarkable that Henry VI. made arrangements in the statutes not only for the maintenance and education of the seventy poor scholars belonging to the foundation, but also for the gratuitous instruction in grammar of other boys resorting to Eton from different parts of the realm, and paying for their own board and lodging. A limited number of *Commensales*, or commoners of an upper class, the sons of noblemen or gentlemen, were to be allowed to sleep within the college, and to sit at the second table with the chaplains, the usher, and the clerks, while others of a lower class were to sit with the scholars and the choristers, sleeping apparently in private houses in the town of Eton. In the course of the great Civil War, the *Commensales* of the upper class disappeared altogether, and the "oppidans," or *Commensales* of the lower class, ceased to take their meals in the hall. The total number of boys at Eton has fluctuated greatly from time to time according to the general prosperity of the country and the popularity of the head-master in power. In 1678 it was 202, and in 1718 it was 353. The collapse of the South Sea Scheme caused an immediate reduction of almost 50. Under Dr. Barnard, whom Horace Walpole calls "the Pitt of masters," the number rose in eleven years from about 300 to over 500; but after his time, in 1775, it was once more as low as 246.

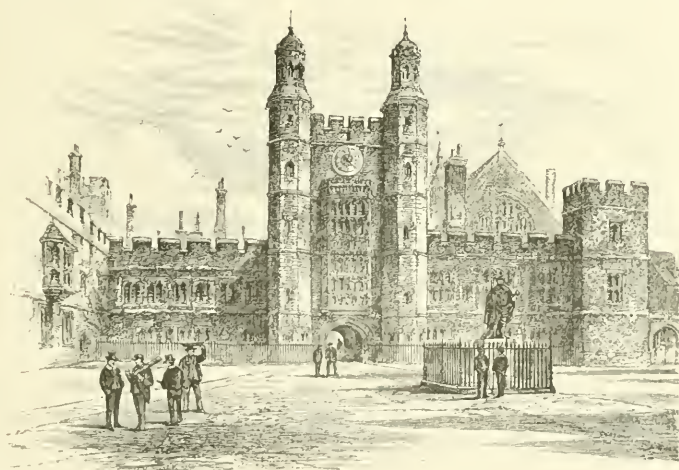
Between 1823 and 1833 it increased from 510 to 627 ; in 1834 it fell to 486, and in 1836 to 444, mainly in consequence of severe criticisms on the Eton system of education. Dr. Hawtrey was therefore justly proud when, in the twelfth year of his administration, the school list recorded the unprecedented number of 777 names. Although the next few years showed a considerable decline, 801 was reached in 1859, and 908 in 1871. The actual number now is verging upon 1000.

Until recently, some of the boarding-houses were kept by assistant-masters, the remainder by "dominies" or "dames," who took no part in the work of education, and had little or no disciplinary jurisdiction. The boys, therefore, who boarded in dames' houses had as their tutors assistant-masters residing elsewhere. Now, although there remains only one female dame, the teachers of mathematics, science, and French, are for some purposes accounted dames. Every boy—collegers and oppidans alike—has a tutor, who is responsible for him throughout his career at Eton ; he is successively taught by different masters as he rises from one division of the school to another. The head-master of Eton does not receive boarders into his house.

The sixth form has for a considerable period been limited to twenty, ten collegers and ten oppidans, but the arrangement and names of the other forms have been changed from time to time. At present, the fifth form comprises the first hundred, upper, middle, and lower divisions, and three army classes. Below it ranks the remove. The fourth form, which is divided into upper, middle, and lower, and the third form are subject to the lower-master. There is no longer a second form or a first. Certain unwritten but well-established rules

regulate the right of fagging exercised by members of the sixth and fifth forms. These last have very little monitorial authority.

All the ancient buildings of Eton College lie on the eastern side of the high road from Windsor to Slough. The most conspicuous of them is the church, or chapel, which consists of a large choir and a short nave or



INTERIOR OF QUADRANGLE.

*Drawn by H. RAILTON.*

“ante-chapel,” built of grey stone in the late Gothic style generally termed Perpendicular. Mullioned windows, lofty and broad, alternate in the choir with massive buttresses terminating in pinnacles which rise high above the roof. Upon the original establishment of the college, the old parochial church of Eton was converted into a collegiate church, and accordingly somewhat altered within. From the first, however, the royal

founder contemplated the erection of an edifice more suitable to the wants of a corporation of secular clergy and a large grammar-school. A formal document issued under the Great Seal of England in March 1448, gives the dimensions of a church which was then in course of construction. Before long, however, the King resolved to enlarge the fabric so considerably as to necessitate the sacrifice of most of the work actually accomplished. This second design was in its turn laid aside in favour of another conceived in a more magnificent spirit. According to this last, the church at Eton was to comprise a choir 150 feet long by 40 feet broad, within the walls, and a nave 168 feet long by 40 broad, with an aisle on either side 20 feet broad. The nave would thus have been equal in size to that of the cathedral church of Lincoln, while the aisles would have been broader than those of that church, or indeed of any other in the kingdom except York Minster. The whole edifice would have been much larger than King's College Chapel at Cambridge, with which it may most fitly be compared.

Henry VI. himself saw the new choir almost finished, but the Wars of the Roses caused a long interruption of the work. At last, in the reign of Edward IV., Bishop Waynflete, at his own expense, provided a wooden roof for the choir, and made the first bay of the projected nave into a vestibule, or "ante-chapel," somewhat similar to the corresponding portions of New College and All Souls' College at Oxford.

Since Waynflete's time the exterior has not been much altered, save by the addition of Lupton's Chapel between two buttresses on the north. The interior, on the other hand, has undergone many vicissitudes repre-



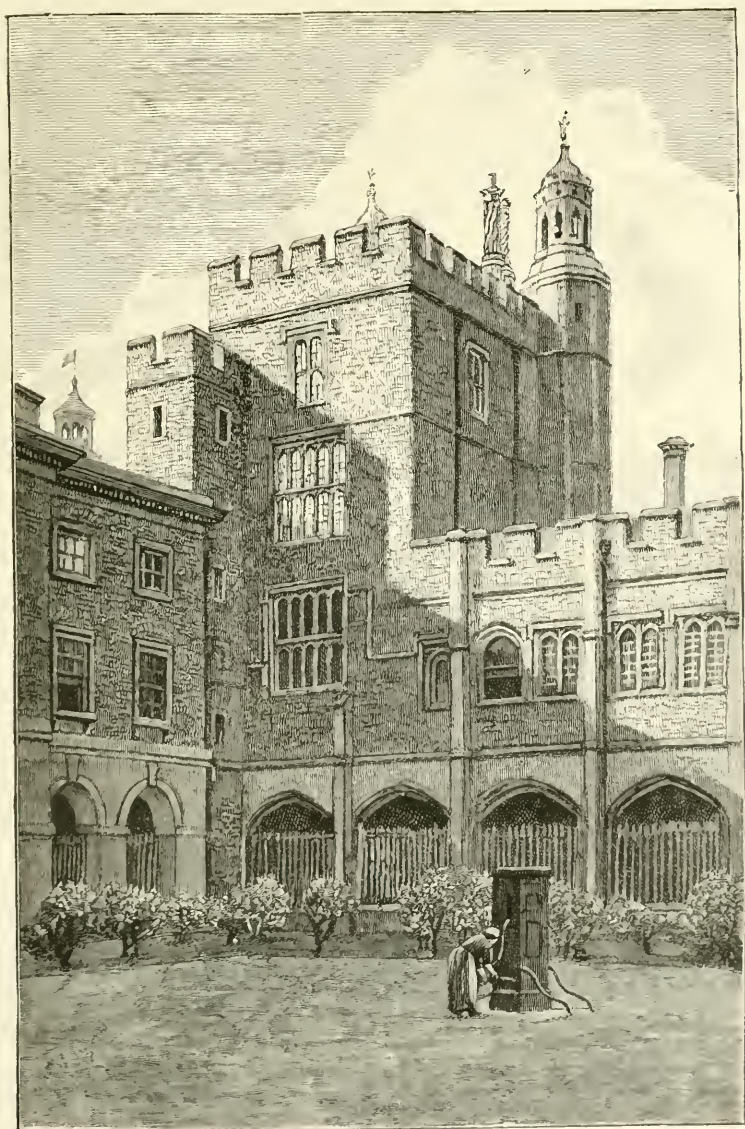
senting successive changes of national opinion in matters of religion and ecclesiastical art. It assumed its present general appearance about forty years ago, after a "restoration" which destroyed little except some unsuitable woodwork that had been placed there in 1699 and 1700. The stained glass of the great east window was the result of a subscription; other windows have been filled with better glass by private munificence. The choir contains only two sepulchral monuments, that of Provost Murray, a fine specimen of the Jacobean style, and that of Provost Hawtrey. In the ante-chapel there is a marble statue of Henry VI. by Bacon, a colossal effigy of Provost Goodall by Weeks, and a plain stone in memory of Sir Henry Wotton, with a remarkable inscription expressing his detestation of religious controversy. Etonian officers who fell in the Crimea are commemorated by a series of illuminated shields on the walls of the ante-chapel; a solid stone screen designed by the late Mr. Street is a memorial to those who lost their lives in the service of their country in the Zulu War, the Afghan War, and the Boer War.

Until 1868, all the boys were required to attend service in chapel at 11 and at 3 on Sundays and holidays, and at 3 on half-holidays. Saturday was an inviolable half-holiday, and Tuesday and Thursday were usually half-holidays; but the normal arrangements were liable to be thrown out of gear by the occurrence of a Saint's Day, for not only was the day itself observed as a holiday, but its eve was accounted a half-holiday. Inasmuch, moreover, as some of the holidays were avowedly of secular origin, it is not surprising that service in chapel was regarded by many as a mere substitute for "absence," or roll-call. A reform of the Eton Calendar

was effected in 1868, when a short daily service at 9.25 A.M. was substituted for the casual week-day services mentioned above. The chapel has long ceased to afford accommodation for the whole school, and the younger boys have had to worship elsewhere. In this connection it may be noted that a mission at Hackney Wick is supported by a subscription raised at Eton.

Upon the north side of the ante-chapel, and almost parallel with it, is a building which was erected in 1689, to replace a very similar one that had been very insecurely built a few years before. On the ground-floor there are small rooms looking westward into the Long Walk, and an arcade along the school-yard, which lies on the east, and is approached by a gateway in the middle. Nearly the whole of the first floor is occupied by the upper school, which measures about 81 feet by 25. A great raised desk at the northern end is the official throne, or pulpit, of the head-master, and there are smaller desks for four assistant masters, so that five classes could after a fashion be held there simultaneously. When Dr. Keate was in charge of the school, he sometimes had as many as one hundred and ninety big boys in his own division, and the uproar that prevailed, especially at the time of Windsor Fair and on the Fifth of November, may be more easily imagined than described. His successor, Dr. Hawtrey, abandoned the attempt to teach so large a number of boys, increased the staff of assistant-masters, and withdrew with a compact division to a smaller and quieter room.

Since the erection of a block of new schools in 1861, and their subsequent enlargement, the upper school has gradually fallen into disuse, and Etonians of the present day seldom enter it except at the time of "trials," or



LUPTON'S TOWER, FROM THE CLOISTERS.

examinations, and other formal occasions. It is, however, thronged once a year—on the 4th of June, when some of the senior boys, attired in evening clothes, with silk stockings and knee-breeches, recite selected passages in prose and verse before a large audience of school-fellows and visitors. Its walls are an interesting memorial of the past, for the oak panelling is covered with the names of old Etonians originally carved at will by the boys themselves when leaving school, but afterwards carved for them by a professional with regard to chronological arrangement. Above the panelling is a series of marble busts, some set up during the present reign in commemoration of eminent Etonians. Statesmanship is represented by Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Chatham, Lord North, C. J. Fox, Lord Grenville, Lord Wellesley, and Lord Grey ; seamanship by Lord Howe ; law by Lord Camden and Lord Denman ; divinity by Bishop Pearson and Henry Hammond ; literature by Fielding, Gray, Porson, and Hallam. These, however, are but a few of the great men who have been educated at Eton.

Beyond the head-master's desk in the upper school is a smaller room, still called the library, although no longer stored with books. Here, in extreme cases, flogging is administered by the head-master, none of the assistants being empowered to inflict corporal punishment. The victim, kneeling on a wooden step, called the "block," is "held down" by two junior collegers, and a senior collegger hands to the head-master the necessary birch or birches. A former block was destroyed during a rebellion in 1783, and fragments of it were distributed as trophies among the boys concerned. Its successor was cleverly carried away by the

late Lord Waterford and two other old Etonians in 1836, and it is now preserved at Curraghmore as a historical relic. Flogging was for many generations the normal punishment for almost all offences, great or small, for serious breaches of discipline and for mistakes in Latin construing. Many amusing stories—some of them true, more of them apocryphal—are told of Dr. Keate and the vigorous manner in which he wielded the birch, and it is remembered that he suppressed an attempted rebellion by successively flogging more than eighty boys in the middle of a summer night in 1832. Since his time, there has been a gradual decrease in the number of floggings administered by subsequent head-masters, and Dr. Warre seldom resorts to this form of punishment.

Lupton's Tower, in the middle of the school-yard, rises above a vaulted gateway which gives access to the Cloisters, some parts of which are the oldest buildings at Eton. The original appearance of this small quadrangle was, however, considerably changed by the erection of a handsome but incongruous library on the southern side in 1725, and by the addition, in 1759, of a new storey to the northern and eastern sides, in order to provide better accommodation for the Fellows. In the library, which is no longer reserved for the exclusive use of the Provost and Fellows, may be seen some rare books and valuable manuscripts. There is also a very fine collection of engraved British portraits collected to illustrate Granger's *Biographical History*. More interesting, locally, are the charters and other historical documents connected with the college and its possessions, which the late Provost, Dr. Goodford, placed in glass cases. Adjoining the library on the



south, and approached from the Cloisters by a flight of steps, is the Hall, the walls of which were built by Henry VI. The oak panelling dates from the sixteenth century ; the roof and the furniture were made in 1858, at the charge of Mr. Wilder, one of the Fellows, who still survives. Here the colleges dine and sup daily at 2 and 9 P.M. The high table is seldom used except on the 6th of December—the birthday of Henry VI., and the 4th of June—the birthday of George III. A small doorway in the corner leads to the Provost's Lodge, which has several other more important entrances. Scattered in the different reception rooms is a large and valuable collection of portraits of old Etonians, given by them or their parents as parting presents to successive head-masters, but since acquired by the college. Among the subjects are some of the most distinguished Englishmen of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, painted by the best artists of their time—Reynolds, Gainsborough, Romney, Hoppner, Beechey, Lawrence, and others. There are also earlier portraits of Henry VI., Richard III., and Henry VII., and of a long line of Provosts beginning with Sir Thomas Smith. In the election-hall, which was built for a library, there is a curious picture of Venice, presented by Sir Henry Wotton.



## CHAPTER II.

## ETON COLLEGE : ATHLETICS.

IN times past, perhaps even quite recently, the Eton system has been most roundly abused as a system which fosters athleticism in the many at the expense of mental culture. It is possible therefore that some people will be surprised to learn that, after all, for more than half the year there are at any given moment of playtime a large number of boys in the school for whom no outdoor occupation can be found. In the following pages it will be the writer's object to show how far this want is supplied, not only for individuals with a natural aptitude for games, but for the undistinguished mass.

Let us follow the round of the school year, which may be taken as beginning in September, after the great annual exodus has occurred. At this time the leading boys are new to their work, and the destinies of the school are in a measure placed in fresh hands. Football is practically the only game played during this, the Michaelmas school-time ; here and there you will find a racquet-player or a votary of fives who makes time for his favourite pursuit, but every one, except those debarred from the game for reasons of health, plays football more or less. In a correspondence which filled innumerable columns of the *Times*, the "new tyranny," as compulsory

football was dubbed, found many enemies and many supporters. This is not the time or place for a discussion of the question, but it is no exaggeration to say that Eton masters, who are in this matter better qualified to judge than any one else, are unanimous in looking upon the system in vogue as a most valuable, indeed an indispensable institution. There are no hard-and-fast *school* rules on the subject; the number of times a week boys have to play varies in different houses, as do the penalties exacted for non-compliance with the house-rule, and the position in the school which a boy must attain before he is exempt from such compulsion. These matters are left entirely to the boys themselves. There are few indeed who do not look back with gratitude, either when they are still in the school, or after they have left, to a system which has compelled them as small boys to take a certain amount of wholesome open-air exercise even against their will. Many of those who have afterwards become enthusiastic and skilful players were unwilling enough to "go down" to play as lower boys.

There are, as is well known, two games played at Eton—one at the "Wall," the other in the "Field." The first is only played by a very limited number of boys, for there is but one "Wall"; the game is of a mysterious and intricate nature, and the uninitiated spectator cannot as a rule even see how a point (called a "shy") is obtained. Indeed, were it not for the time-honoured match between Collegers and Oppidans on St. Andrew's Day, the game would probably become obsolete. As it is, however, the enthusiasm annually displayed, not only by present Etonians, but by old boys, shows little sign of diminution. It would seem at first sight that an eleven selected from nine hundred

ought to beat an eleven selected from seventy ; but the sides are placed on equal terms by the fact that Collegers learn the game both in its principles and in its finer points as soon as they come to Eton, whereas it is uncommon to find an Oppidan who has more than one or at the outside two years' experience. So it frequently happens that skill wins against strength.



THE RIVER AT ETON.

*Drawn by L. WAIN.*

The "Field" game is played by everybody. The picked players meet twice a week in "Field" games, and about once a week there is a school match in which the school "Field" eleven contend against a team from outside—old Etonians, masters, old Etonians at the Universities, at Sandhurst, in the Guards, &c.

The rest of the school play in "house games." Three or more houses unite and hire two or more fields, so that players may be sorted out roughly according to their size and skill, and the games may not be spoilt by the admixture of smart performers with the hopelessly incompetent ; at any rate, not always.

Three times a week on whole school days Lower boys play together from 3 to 4 p.m. House games take place either "after 12" (*i.e.* from 12.30 to 1.30) on any day, or "after 4" (*i.e.* from 3 to 4) on half holidays.

The real interest of football at Eton centres in the competition for the House Challenge Cup, which begins in November, and is finished in the last week of the half. Even boys who belong to houses which have no chance of the cup have a stimulus to exertion in the fact that they may win their "house-colours"; for all the houses which enter for the cup, that is, something like twenty out of twenty-six, have "colours" of their own; and though these are not given to the whole eleven, except in the case of the two teams left in for the final tie, yet the longer a house survives in the competition the more "colours" are, as a rule, given. No one unacquainted with school life would believe how great an incentive anything like a "colour" is to a boy's mind. This is in some ways ridiculous, but the fact remains.

The Eton "Field" game has, in the opinion of the writer, merits, as a game for boys, superior to those of any other kind of football. In it speed and skilful dribbling and accurate kicking have their due success, but strength and dogged perseverance and pluck are not left out in the cold. A player of the clumsy, hard-working order is of the utmost value to his side. And further, the Eton game, unlike most other forms of foot-

ball, is not hopelessly spoilt by the addition of two or three to the proper eleven-a-side: hence its value for "house games."

Enough of football. Let us pass on to the "Easter half," or "Fives half," as the boys call it. It is easy



LOWER PLAYING FIELDS.

*Drawn by L. WAIN.*

enough to find employment for all the school at football, but the fives-courts are limited in number, and though there are now fifty of them, only two hundred boys can play at a time, and two hundred is not a very large proportion out of nine hundred and eighty. There are

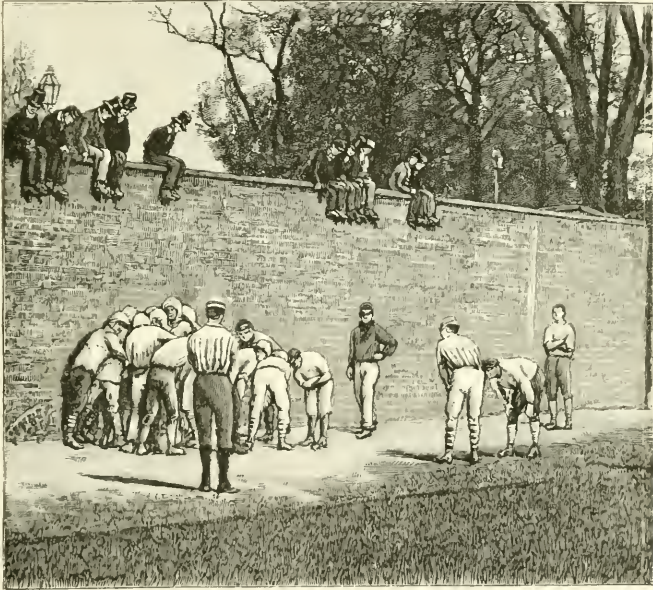
nine "times" in a week for Fifth Form, and three for Lower boys exclusively, as at football. But the best players play every day, and sometimes twice a day, and there must be a number of boys left out in the cold altogether. What do they do? First, there are the Beagles, known otherwise as the Eton College Hunt. They go out thrice a week, but of course only a limited number of subscribers can be allowed to run with them; say one hundred and sixty. These then are provided for. Then there are paper chases, confined as a rule to Lower boys. A few play football for a while. Some practise for school or house sports. After March 1st the river is open to enthusiasts. Some find room in the racquet-courts. A certain number work in the carpenter's shop. But at any given moment there must always be a number unemployed; it must be so at any school, and it is so at Eton. The consoling feature in the case of Eton is, that so many of the fives-courts belong to individual houses, that all boys who care for it are sure of a certain amount of fives regularly; but still the more skilful players get an undue advantage.

The events of the Easter half, besides the competitions in Racquets (to select representatives for the Public Schools' Challenge Cup) and Fives, are the School and House Sports and the Trial Eights. Of these no more need be said.

After the Easter holidays the boys come back, looking forward, for the most part, eagerly to the summer half. Into it are crowded many events—the Fourth of June, Henley, the Winchester match, and "Lords," not to mention the House Cricket Cup, House Fours, and all the school aquatic contests except the Trial Eights, besides "Wimbledon." These are for the minority—



the distinguished athletes. To them we will return presently. But what of the greater number—the undistinguished herd who, far from aspiring to represent the school with oar, bat, or rifle, unable perhaps even to hope for a “Lower boat colour,” or a cap in Middle or Lower Club, yet for all that want some employment for



THE WALL GAME OF FOOTBALL.

*Drawn by PHILIP NORMAN.*

their time and their muscles, and enjoy a game of cricket or a good pull up the river as much as the greatest “swell” in the place?

Here at least the “wet-bobs” are, in a way, better off than the rest. Any boy who can pay for a “lock-up” or a “chance” can go on the river when he

pleases. Within certain limits he is his own master, and if he is ambitious he may always bring himself into notice by constantly going down to be coached, or by entering for Lower-boy or junior races. It must be remembered however that all cannot be "wet-bobs," at least at once. For before a boy goes on the river he has to "pass," *i.e.* to satisfy a "passing" master or masters by ocular demonstration of his power and skill as a swimmer. The test is a severe but not an unfair one, and is intended to insure a boy's being able to reach the shore if upset, even when hampered by clothes, under any ordinary circumstances. A boy, then, who wishes to be a "wet-bob" must first "pass," and if he cannot swim already, he must learn to swim. In the earlier weeks of the summer half bathing is of course out of the question, so all the new boys who have come since the end of the previous summer half must "dry-bob," or do nothing for the best part of a month. This throws a great strain upon the resources of the playing fields, and it is to them that we must now turn. There are six separate *grounds*—Upper Club, Lower Club, Upper Sixpenny, Sixpenny, Jordan, and the new ground, well named Mesopotamia. On the ground called Upper Club, and occupied by the first school game, the second game, Middle Club, also finds its home. When cricket is in full swing the following games are going on:—1, Upper Club; 2, Middle Club; 3, Lower Club; 4, Upper Sixpenny; 5, Sixpenny. The first twenty-two or so in Upper Club, and the first eleven in each of the others named receive colours. 1, is picked from the whole school: 2, 3, and 4 from certain blocks of Fifth Form divisions: 5, from all Lower boys. Then come 6, Jordan; 7, second Middle Club (these

two are practically second and third Middle Club); 8, 9, second and third Lower Club; 10, 11, second and third Upper Sixpenny; 12—16, various Sixpenny games. Any Fifth Form boy not picked up in regular games find their consolation in "Refuse" games, sometimes as many as three in number. It will thus be seen that as many as nineteen games may be going on at the same time; say there are twelve a-side in each (probably thirteen would be nearer the mark)—and four hundred and fifty odd may be playing. Besides these there are always some practising at nets. This enumeration however only applies to the earlier weeks of the summer, for as soon as bathing begins, a number—especially of Lower boys—find their



FOURTH OF JUNE COSTUME—CAPTAIN  
OF THE BOATS.

chief delight in the waters of Cuckoo Weir and Upper Hope, and there is no longer the same pressure on the available space.

To return for a moment to the select of the select. Whereas ordinary, *i.e.* lower games are only played on Tuesday and Saturday "after four" and "after six," and on Thursdays "after twelve," and "after four," the chosen few who play in Upper Club have, in addition to these games, to attend practice every day once, and most of them come twice, so that they are not overburdened with leisure for other amusements. There are two professional bowlers constantly employed, and several of the masters give their help in coaching under the presiding care of that genius of Eton cricket, Mr. R. A. H. Mitchell, whose astonishing success in teaching the principles of the game is amply proved by the after-performances of a number of the greatest cricketers of the day. The point in which Eton cricket requires strengthening is in the Lower games, where promising cricketers often acquire bad faults for want of being properly looked after; but the improved organization of recent years is likely to bear fruit in this respect, and the general level of merit is certainly higher than it was, even if there are at the moment no "bright particular stars."

Of Eton rowing but little need be said. The style taught for so many years by the present head-master, Dr. Warre, has suffered no deterioration in the hands of his successor, the Rev. S. A. Donaldson, and the head-master himself still keeps a watchful eye upon the training of the Eton Eight for Henley. There the boys always make a gallant bid for victory even against opponents of vastly superior strength, and if

they do not win outright, they are never very badly beaten.

In the races which take place amongst the boys



FOURTH OF JUNE COSTUME—COXSWAIN OF ONE OF THE UPPER BOATS.

themselves the greatest interest really attaches to the House Fours, though of course the various sculling and pulling races excite much individual emulation.



Such, then, is a rough review of a year's athletics at Eton, taken mainly as regards the occupation provided for the school at large rather than as regards the distinguished athletes, who would make their way to the front under any system. And from this point of view it would not be fair to omit the Rifle Corps, which provides an interest and an occupation for a very large number of boys, to some occasionally only, to some nearly all the year round. The corps forms a separate battalion—the 4th Volunteer Battalion Oxfordshire Light Infantry ; it consists of something over 300 members. During the summer half there are battalion drills every Monday morning, and the annual inspection takes place just at the end of the summer half. At the beginning of the summer holidays a detachment goes into camp for a few days, and days of very complete enjoyment they are. In autumn and spring there are field-days—six in all as a rule—when practice is obtained in outpost work, skirmishing, attack and defence, &c., either with other school corps, or occasionally with regular troops, or between the two half-battalions. The greatest interest is taken in these operations by all ranks. All the year round shooting goes on at the range which is close at hand, and herein is provided a pursuit which has its attractions for some who do not care for ordinary games. The corps fills a large place in Eton life, if not, strictly speaking, Eton athletics, and any account of that life would be incomplete without some allusion to it.

Much more might be said on the whole subject, but the writer will be satisfied if he has succeeded in giving a tolerably comprehensive view of the everyday outdoor pursuits of an Eton boy in 1890.



## CHAPTER III.

## ETON COLLEGE : AS A SCHOOL.

IN the account which Mr. Lyte has given of the history of Eton in the past, he has in part answered the question from time to time put by friendly and hostile inquirers, "Why do you send your son to Eton?" For even if Eton had deteriorated and not advanced, men would support her from conservative instincts, from sympathy with her tradition, and from memory of her splendid past. There are others who would answer the question in the affirmative, because they are satisfied that their son will be happy there. They remember the magnificent years they spent at Eton in their youth, the romance of the ancient buildings and nobly timbered fields, of the broad river crowned by the stately towers of Windsor; they dream of their then free and careless life, each day bringing some bright enterprise unmarred by doubts of expediency or "questionings of sense and outward things," and they gladly echo the words of a well-known Etonian, "In London life is endurable, at the University it was enjoyable, at Eton it was fascinating;" and so they save up their money, and determine that at least their eldest son shall have the chance of kindling for himself those sunny memories; perhaps

they may ask him to work rather harder than they did themselves, but their object will be attained if he is as happy as they were.

But first let it be freely admitted that there is something to be said against any public school in favour of



FRONT OF THE UPPER SCHOOL.

home education aided by day schools, and completed by University life. All public schools, even the greatest, have a tendency to exact from their members too much uniformity. Boys resent the "pain of new ideas" and mistrust an original. Of such a one average school

criticism is apt to say, "He is a very rum fellow," or "Oh, he is quite mad." Investigation proves that the objects of these comments has a dash of the poet or the man of letters in him, or perhaps he has not conformed to the strict law of custom in the school, or to the minutiae



OLD HEAD-MASTER'S HOUSE AND COLLEGE BUILDINGS, FROM  
WESTON'S YARD.

of its comical fashions. Not having attained a prominent position, he has had the effrontery to wear a "stick-up" collar, or has carried an umbrella furled (unfurled would be permissible) down the main street.<sup>1</sup> Yet though

<sup>1</sup> These are real instances of public school fashions.

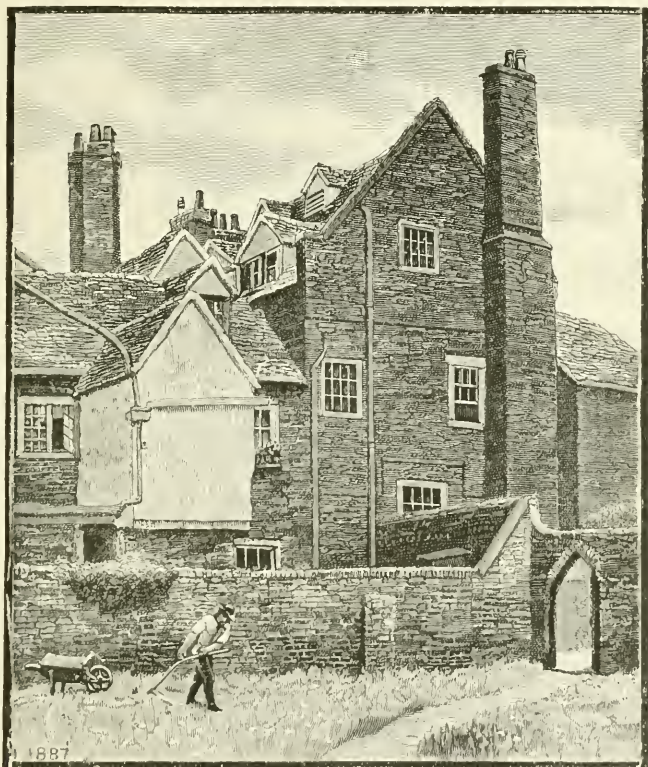
these things may be said of opinion among the smaller boys at Eton, there exists in the higher parts of the school a tolerance and application of unusual tastes truly remarkable.

Mr. Arnold's famous *There are our Young Barbarians all at Play*, is singularly inapt to describe modern Eton, however appropriate it may have been to Oxford. The modern Etonian is in many ways marvellously civilized. He discusses politics and public affairs in the county council of the house debating society and in the parliament of "Fop," and welcomes elaborate papers on literary topics read before a literary society meeting weekly.<sup>1</sup> Once a year he does justice and credit to the teachings of a brilliant master of dramatic art. If perchance his applause of performances of Schumann and Brahms at the school concert is prescribed "not by Nature and her verities, but by the century expecting every man to do his duty," his liking of pretty things is genuinely shown in the refined decoration of his tiny room, and the sense of his dignity marked by the faultless neatness and taste of his dress. Notwithstanding these things, if your son has genius, if he has rare tastes, if he is acutely sensitive, if he has the Shelley temperament, you may well think that sufficient experience and contact with his fellows may be gained for him in a good day school, and that until he goes to the University, his "immortal part" may thrive best amid the associations and under the continuous influence of home life. As successful instances of this training, two of the strongest and manliest of English statesmen may

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Matthew Arnold once told me that the two best audiences in England were the Eton Literary Society and the Ipswich Working Men's Club.

be mentioned—William Pitt the younger and Lord Hartington.

In the second place, it should also be owned that Eton is rather expensive. The school charges are not indeed



OLD BOARDING-HOUSE IN WESTON'S YARD OCCUPIED BY  
MR. ARTHUR COCKSHOT.

*Drawn by PHILIP NORMAN.*

heavier, if so heavy, as those of some other of the great public schools, but there is an air of wealth and a large



way of looking at things, absolutely inevitable in a place whither so many congregate who, having taken the trouble to be born, are relieved by circumstances from the necessity of further labour. In any community expenditure tends to follow the lead of the wealthiest, and among average young Englishmen it requires the glorious enterprise of imprudent marriage to induce an effective economy.

In the third place, few Etonians will deny that as compared, not with Harrow, Winchester, or Rugby, but with Clifton, Marlborough, Wellington, and Shrewsbury, the standard of general industry is not very high. It is indeed far higher than it used to be, perhaps as high as it can be, under the circumstances. For it is against the whole spirit and tradition of Eton for the authorities to be constantly watching and supervising the boys. The only way consistently with that tradition to exact hard work is by raising the standard of the examinations as high as possible, and by retiring the boys who fail to pass them. This I believe has been done, but it is obvious that examinations can never be adjusted so as to be beyond the capacity of an ordinary boy with hard work to pass. Clever boys are more likely to work than ordinary boys, for most do hardest what they can do best. But no school system can compel a clever boy to work. The standard must be adjusted for the mediocre. But these reasons, it will be said, apply to other public schools as well as to Eton. True, but the smaller public schools consists mainly of boys who have to make their way in the world ; and at Eton no energy, no ambition, no enthusiasm, can be entirely an adequate substitute for that necessity which is not only the mother of invention, but is the parent of nine-tenths of the industry





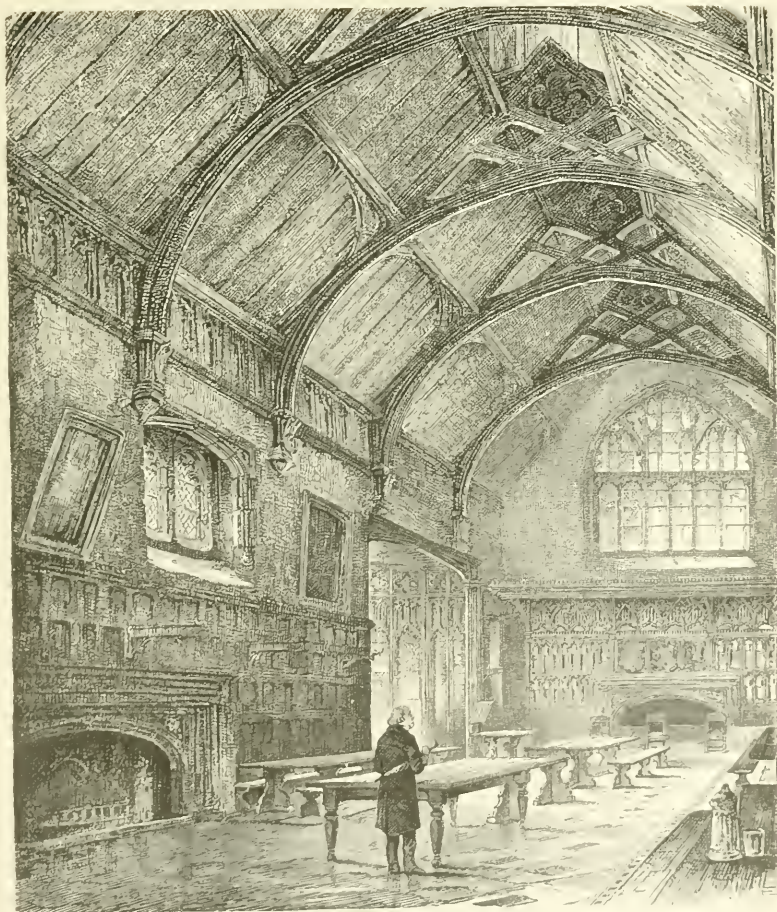
PART OF THE OLD HEAD-MASTER'S HOUSE, FROM THE SLOUGH ROAD.

of the world. The most ordinary man can get work out of a youth who expects a portion of £150 per annum, but it needs an Arnold or a Jowett to make an eldest son extend his full powers. And it is the misfortune not the fault of Eton that she harbours many eldest sons.

We have seen then that in economy and in general industry Eton does not equal some of her competitors, but it may safely be said that she turns out many most brilliant scholars, as many in proportion to her numbers as almost any other school, and that the collegers (from whose ranks eldest sons are as a rule excluded) are intellectually the most distinguished body of boys in England. But it is not in scholarship that her peculiar and unique strength lies.

Mr. Ruskin once said that "Germans are born students, Italians are born artists, and Englishmen are born captains." I think that Eton plays a great part in giving this characteristic to Englishmen. Eton has a special faculty in producing men with the qualities of leadership. She breeds captains. Go to the Universities, and to Sandhurst, explore the army, the Church, the Civil Service, and the Houses of Parliament, read of enterprise in the Colonies and in India, and in a word ransack the world of action, and you will find Etonians constantly in the very front. And, what is more notable, you will observe that frequently these men are not intellectually superior to those they lead. Indeed they are often inferior. But somehow they get to the top.

Within a year or two of his arrival at Eton a boy learns to rely on himself in all matters not connected with work. Even in his work far greater liberty is accorded to him than in most other schools, and after



INTERIOR OF THE HALL.

*Drawn by H. RAILTON.*

two years he may do a considerable portion of it very much in his own way. If he prefers assistance the best teaching in the world is at his service, if he wishes solitude he can remain unmolested provided that the results of it are satisfactory. In the organization of all games, in the conduct of the numerous debating societies, in the discipline administered by sixth form and by the captains of houses, the masters, unless invited to do so, very rarely interpose. Herein Eton differs widely from public schools lately established. I am told that in the latter the interference of the masters with games, debating societies, etc., etc., has to be constant ; the boys have not the tradition of self-government, they cannot organize, they are continually appealing for assistance, they are incapable of standing alone.

At Eton the departure of every master, disastrous though it would be to the good fellowship promoted by their active participation in their pupils' amusements, would not dislocate a single game or silence a single debating society. The result of this autonomy is most striking. I have often visited Eton both in the summer and in the winter, and have observed the extraordinary change which has come over a boy in a good position between July and December. In July he has been timid and frivolous, in December he is resolute, self-reliant, and impressed with a sense of responsibility. What has caused this transformation ? My friend has been in a subordinate position in July, but most of the senior boys leave at the end of the month, and in September he will therefore have become one of the leaders of the school, and by December will have exercised the duties of command for three months. He will have led his eleven to victory in football, he will have helped to



keep order in his house, he will have taken the chair in the debating society, the thousand problems involved in ruling others will have presented themselves to him in miniature, he must show tact and resolution, he must depend on himself, he must not be a master or anything like a master, but if his heart is in the right place he can do as much for the school as the best and strongest of them. Some of the authorities, recognizing this, entrust much of the discipline in their houses to the care of the boy captain, and at any rate one celebrated instance of a community mainly self-governing has been seen by thousands of Etonians, presided over now and for many years past by a lady of unique tact, humour, and sagacity, untiring in kindness, unerring in swift intuition of character. Such a conclusion to a boy's career at Eton has the greatest effect on his character. I do not think that he loses the elasticity and charm and freshness of boyhood, but certainly he gains many of the qualities of a man.

Space forbids enlargement on other topics which might otherwise be properly treated here. Much might be said of the reforms of the last twenty years, which have mitigated so greatly the antique classicism of former Etonian learning, and yet more of the tutorial system, which secures to every Eton boy permanent relations of a very close and confidential character with one master, selected at the outset of the boy's career, and who throughout his school-days is to him really, and not nominally, *in loco parentis*. But I trust that enough has been said to convince candid inquirers that the passionate attachment which Etonians feel for their school is solidly founded and can be amply justified.

## CHAPTER IV.

## A VISIT TO ETON.

OF the Eton which Pepys saw there really remain not many traces now. Upper School, for example, as it now stands, dates from 1695. In the provostship of Sir Henry Savile, in the early years of the century, there was no such building. Then the school-yard was inclosed on three sides only ; on the west it was divided from the road but by a low wall. When Allestree, that valourous Royalist, was elected to the provost's chair in 1665, he set himself to complete the quadrangle, and Pepys may have seen the beginnings of the work. But it was bad, and in 1689 had to be done over again. The present building is pretty much after the same plan, as the view in Dugdale's *Monasticon* shows us ; the old roof was higher, and there were no balustrades, while instead of the pillars and arches on the eastern side were columns crowned with a continuous lintel. Before this time lessons went on in what is known now as the Lower School, and the other quaint little dens beneath Long Chamber, and also, as I suppose, in the College Hall, as it is there Pepys says he saw the boys at their verses. But those rooms Pepys saw as we see them now, and as others saw them long before Pepys. He



bestows his favourite adjective "pretty" on the custom "of boys cutting their names in the shuts of the windows when they go to Cambridge," and on those "shuts" may still be seen a name cut in 1528. On Elizabeth's



THE SCHOOL GATE.

*Drawn by H. RAILTON.*

accession several of the upper boys composed Latin verses in her honour, which may be read in a small volume now among the King's Manuscripts in the British Museum. They are all pretty much to the same effect, wishing her a dear husband and children like to

herself, and speak well, say those who know, for the state of classical learning among the Etonians of that day. The names of these young poets were also inscribed on the "shuts," and tradition has it that one of them was formally excised in consequence of its owner having subsequently brought discredit on Eton by adopting the profession of a highwayman! To another and earlier patroness of Eton no boys wrote verses that we know of; and, had they done so, must certainly have struck a different note. It would have gone hard even with the most practised of court poets to know what future to wish for poor Jane Shore. But her portrait hangs still in the Provost's Lodge, though Pepys did not see it. At least he made no mention of it, and so nice a critic of female beauty would hardly have let the picture of a pretty lady clad in little more than a necklace go by without a word—though, in truth, the painter has given no very flattering idea of her whose

"Beauty bright  
Was loved dear of lord and knight."

The statue of Henry VI., our holy but unhappy founder, which stands in the centre of the great quadrangle, was not set up till 1719, by Provost Godolphin. Lupton's Tower Pepys would have seen, and would have passed under its gateway on his way to hall to taste the beer, and look over the verses; but the big clock and the bell-turrets are just a hundred years later than his visit.

It is hard to guess how the hall must have looked to him. The one we know now is not yet thirty years old. In 1858, thanks to Mr. Wilder, who has done more, perhaps, to set Eton materially in order than

any other who has ever sat in her high places, the old building was renewed throughout. The roof, following the lines of the old roof as far as might be; the window in the west wall, with the oaken panelling beneath, where are ranged the arms of all the Eton provosts; the screen at the east end; all these are his work. And so, in a measure, are the three great stone fire-places; for, though they were part of the original building, some time in the sixteenth century they seem to have been panelled in, and it was not till that year of grace, 1858, that they came into use again. Still, though it is more splendid and more comfortable now than then, I suppose the hall has not in its essentials changed very much since Pepys' day, or from a much earlier one. Indeed, Mr. Lyte—to whom, and to whose book,<sup>1</sup> let me hereby make my acknowledgments, once and for all—says that the cellar and the part of the hall immediately over it are the only portions of Eton that ever were completed after Henry's original design. Of the other buildings, even the very sites have been changed, in some instances by Henry himself; and, with the exceptions already mentioned, and the foundation-stone of the chapel, which Mr. Lyte supposes to lie still half-way across the choir opposite Provost Murray's monument, there is nothing in Eton which stands as it was first designed to stand by the pious young king for "the first pledge of his devotion to God." Up to the time of the civil war Collegers and Oppidans seem all to have lodged and boarded together. At the beginning of the seventeenth century they certainly all dined in the College hall. There is no school list earlier than 1678, when there

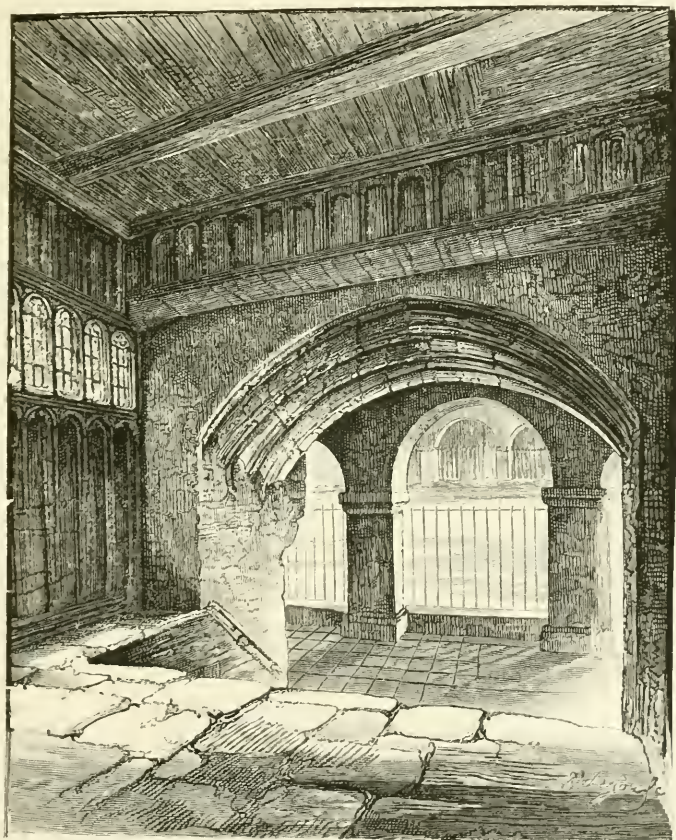
<sup>1</sup> *A History of Eton College*: by H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, 'M.A. London, 1875.

were 207 boys on the roll, of whom seventy-eight were Collegers. But in 1614 there seem to have been about forty "Commensales" (as the Oppidans were then called, though the more familiar term was also in use in the previous century when Malim was head-master) dining with the Collegers—among whom, by the way, would then probably have been the son of Isaac Casaubon, and perhaps young O'Neil, son of the "arch-rebel" Tyrone. After the Restoration, however, the Oppidans seem to have begun to live apart, and even in the previous century some of them, at any rate, had lodgings of their own in the town. The earliest "Dame's" house on record was kept by a Mrs. Snape, whose son was head-master in 1711, and by the time the eighteenth century was fairly under way, the Oppidans were probably distributed among their dames and tutors as they are now.

The Collegers did not always fare as bravely as they do now, either at board or bed. Terrible tales of their manner of life may be read in the pages of *Etoniana* and of Mr. Lyte's book. It may have been, perhaps, the recollections of that time which caused the disrespect, almost bordering on contempt, with which the Oppidans used for many years to regard the *Togati*, or gown-wearing boys.<sup>1</sup> In the early days of this century there can hardly have been much sense of superiority to cause this feeling, for not only were the Collegers, as they have always been, intellectually the fine flower of the school, but in cricket, at any rate in the days of Keate, they were more than a match for all the strength the Oppidans

<sup>1</sup> I suppose there is not much doubt that the nickname of "tug," by which the Collegers used to go among the rest of the school, was derived from the *toga* they wore.

could bring against them. However, this bad feeling, together with many another thing not convenient,



STAIRCASE TO THE DINING HALL.

*Drawn by H. RAILTON.*

belongs to the dark ages. We have changed all that now, and no one and nothing is served by raking together those

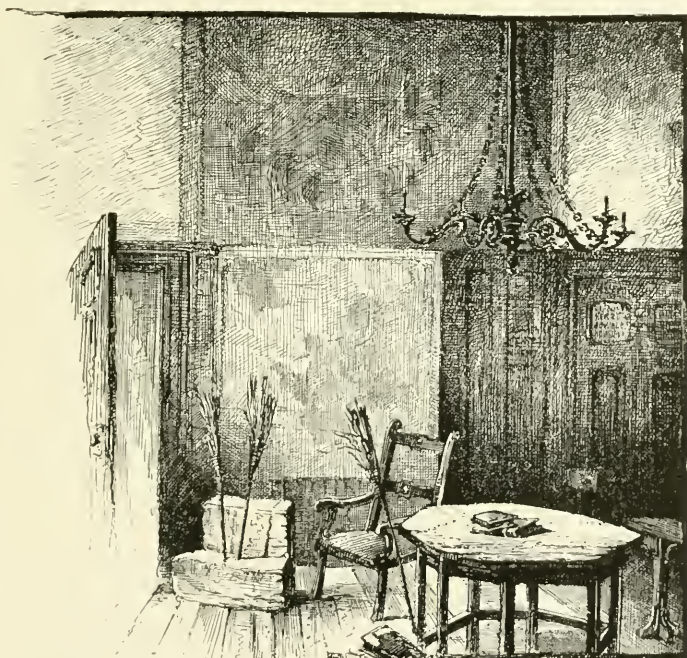
“Portions and parcels of the dreadful past.”



Pepys says very little of the chapel, noting only Sir Henry Wotton's stone, which now forms one of the steps leading into the choir, and the bad workmanship of the epitaph. It is not easy to say now how it must have looked to him. Hardly any part of Eton has suffered so many changes, which is not surprising, when one thinks how many and how great have been the changes in the services celebrated in it. During the years when the pendulum of Christianity was swinging to and fro between Rome and Geneva, our poor collegiate church—it was not popularly known as “the chapel” till the times of the Puritans, when the chaplains came, too, by their name of “conducts,” as they are still called—was in a perpetual state of unrest. The cruellest work was done under Elizabeth, when the high altar was pulled down, and the great screen, and, worst of all, the mural paintings whitewashed over by the college barber, who was paid six and eightpence for his unholy trouble! These paintings, representing various saints and some scenes taken from the *Gesta Romanorum*, were considered by Mr. Street, when all that remained of them was discovered in 1847, on the removal of the old woodwork of 1700, to be the work of some cunning foreigner, Florentine or Flemish. Their date is from 1479 to 1487, and at that time, he says, no such work could have been done by English hands. At the great restoration of 1847, when the chapel took pretty much the appearance it now has, these paintings were discovered in a sadly mutilated condition. No one seemed to know or care much about them, and several were destroyed before the holy zeal, or ignorance, of the clerk of the works could be stayed. Provost Hodgson let the rest be, but, despite the pleading of Prince Albert,



insisted that they should once more be covered over, as not seemly ornaments to the Church of England ! So there they stand, I suppose, to this day, hid beneath the oaken stalls and canopies which mask the walls at the western end ; and all that can now be learned of



A WELL-KNOWN SPOT.

*Drawn by H. RAILTON.*

them must be learned from the drawings then taken of them and preserved in the library, some of which are engraved in Mr. Lyte's book. Probably at the time of Pepys' visit to Eton the chapel had a somewhat bare and gloomy look. Colonel Venn, the iconoclastic

governor of Windsor Castle, had received strict orders to clear away all "scandalous monuments and pictures" from the churches round about, and Rous, who was then provost, a staunch adherent to the Protector, and some-while Speaker of the Barebones Parliament, was little likely to say him nay.

There was one part of Eton Pepys visited where the hand of change can have been little busy, a part no visitor has ever failed to see and praise—the playing-fields. After his experiments with the beer he "went into the back-fields to see the scholars play." One wonders what their games were in 1666. A form of cricket, no doubt, existed then, but they would hardly have been at cricket in February. At some game of ball, probably, Pepys saw them.

"To chase the rolling circle's speed,  
And urge the flying ball,"

were we know among Gray's amusements, while Horace Walpole played cricket and fought bargemen. Bathing, too, has been a feature of Eton from time immemorial. In 1529 a boy was drowned at "le watering place," though where that particular watering-place may have been we know not. A hundred years ago one at least of those delicious bathing-places, which in the hot summer days woo the young Etonian of to-day to their cool embraces, was known by the name it still bears—Cuckoo Weir, to wit; "South Hope" may have been that which is now known as "Lower Hope," and relegated, I believe, to the towns-people. But "Athens" and its "Acropolis" were not, or were disguised as "Sandy Hole," "Pope's Hole," "Cotton's Hole," or some such less classical designation. But bathing in February would be as



INTERIOR OF THE CHAPEL, ETON COLLEGE.

*Drawn by H. RAILTON.*

much out of fashion as cricket, and bargemen, I suppose, were thrashed, if thrashed at all, without the college precincts. Perhaps a primitive sort of football, "goals" as it seems to have been called at Eton in the last century, was the game. When "fives" began first to be played at Eton, I do not know ; but if Pepys saw it played at all, he must have seen it played against the Chapel wall, over against the steps from which "absence" is called. Till 1840, the sloping ledges between the buttresses were the only Fives Courts. In that year some regular ones were built on the Eton Wick Road, after the same model, "pepper-box" and all ; and thirty years later some more were added in the "Timbralls."

But whatever was the game going on, the fields themselves must have looked, one feels, pretty much the same. The famous elms were perhaps fewer and less spacious than they now are, though more than one went down in the terrible gales of 1882. One of the few good deeds done by the most unpopular Provost Eton ever knew—Francis Rous the Puritan—was to improve the beauty of those fields by planting. But there were the broad green lawns, and there the "silver-winding" Thames, as in the days of Gray—as in our days. And there, I suppose, stretched the old red-brick wall, against which Collegers and Oppidans wage such deadly warfare, and in the north corner of which poor Shelley fought his famous fight. Poor Shelley ! One wishes for her own sake, as for his, that Eton could have been a kindlier mother to him than she was. One wishes some memory of her could have breathed through his "lovely wail." Harrow still cherishes, and, despite the furious onslaught of Mr. Swinburne, let us hope will always cherish, the name of Byron. And we, too, have



our Gray ; we must never forget him. But between Shelley and Eton there is no remembrance. Let us hope, for Eton's sake, the fault was not hers only.

Every one knows the playing-fields. They are the crowning glory, the eye of Eton. Even her most implacable foes—and she has foes, though none, I think among those who know her well—have never ventured to dispute this title to her pre-eminence. When I saw them last, fair as the day was, the glory of summer was not on them ; the elms were bare, and the river rolled its winter floods bank-high. But they were beautiful even then ; they are always beautiful. I must not rhapsodize, however, on this theme. Only one of living hands could really do it justice ; only the hand which has drawn the beauty of Oxford, “spreading her gardens to the moonlight, and whispering from her towers the last enchantment of the Middle Age,” could do justice to the playing-fields of Eton. Here in this lovely place, still, whatever else be not, “unravaged by the fierce intellectual life of our century,” we may well bid her good-bye, with old Pepys' words still echoing in our ears ; for this, whatever else be not, assuredly is “mighty fine.”

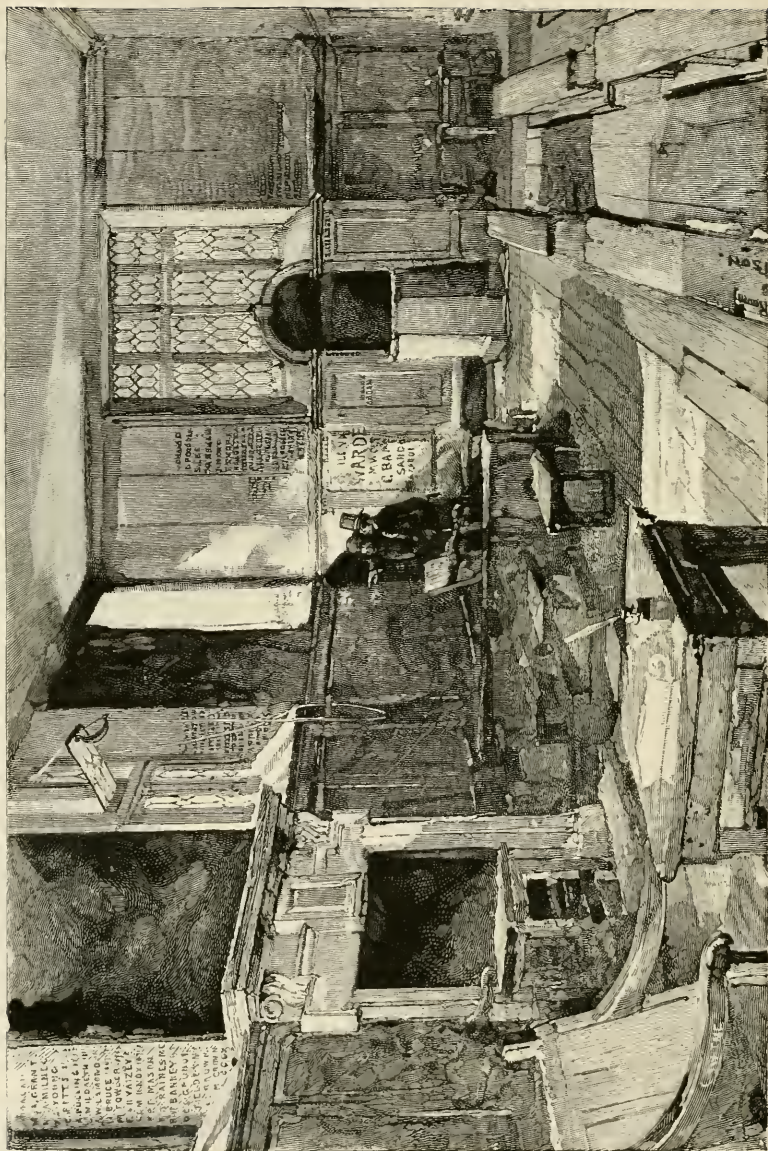




HARROW SCHOOL,

BY

PERCY M. THORNTON, M.P.; the REV. H. MONTAGU BUTLER, D.D.,  
Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; and PHILIP H. MARTINEAU.



JOHN LYON'S SCHOOL HOUSE, NEW FOURTH-FORM ROOM

*Drawn by CHARLES J. WATSON.*

## CHAPTER V.

## HARROW SCHOOL: EARLY HISTORY.

ALTHOUGH a school existed at Harrow before Lyon's foundation, and Queen Mary sent two *protégés* to learn grammar on Harrow Hill,<sup>1</sup> little is known concerning that institution.

John Lyon, who re-founded the ancient school in 1571, was for a long time described as an indigent peasant of Preston, near Harrow,<sup>2</sup> who made a competence by gathering alms at a local medicinal well, but more recent researches have proved that the Lyons were in possession of Preston Farm as far back as 1393, and that John

<sup>1</sup> Let one of these speak for himself in a few sentences selected from an interesting family letter belonging to the Rev. W. H. Rooper, of Bournemouth.

"I remember Queen Mary came into our house within a little of my father's death, and found my mother weeping and took her by the hand and lifted her up—for she needed—and bad her bee of good cheer for her children should bee well provided for.

"Afterwards, my brother Richard and I being the two eldest were sent to Harrow to School, and were there till we were almost men. Sir Ralph Sadler took order for all things for us there by Queen Mary's appointment as long as she lived."

George Roper, the writer of the above, and his brother Richard, were the first known Harrovians.

<sup>2</sup> *Harrow School and its Surroundings*. W. H. Allen, 13 Waterloo Place, London, 1885.

Lyon was a representative man of his class during the period of social disintegration which followed the Reformation. He passed the end of his life in poverty, and Sir Gilbert Gerard, then Attorney-General, to whose family he owed much of his success, interposed in his behalf, to prevent Mr. Johns, a Clerk of the Signet, requesting a loan of £50.<sup>1</sup> In 1592 John Lyon died, but the income of his estates did not fall to Harrow School until August 1608, when Joan, his widow, followed him to the grave.

The sole monument to John Lyon, dating from that period, is the celebrated brass which adorns Harrow Church, but grateful Harrovians have, of late years, raised a Speech-room to his memory, and over the spot where his remains are buried is now placed a marble slab, whereon is inscribed the Founder's name and a Latin record of his munificence.

All authorities concur in attributing to Harrow ecclesiastical origin, and a deed in the school-chest dated 1596, speaks of the new Schoole or "Church House" of the Parish of Harrow, showing that until the famous building containing the Fourth-form Room was built between 1608 and 1611, education was probably carried on in an edifice associated with St. Mary's Parish Church, possibly the relic of an institution fostered by the Archbishops of Canterbury, when they had a country house at Harrow.

Ancient tradition relates that during the flight of Charles I. from Oxford with Hudson, in April 1646, a sort of council was held on the brow of the hill at Harrow to discuss the policy of the King throwing himself on

<sup>1</sup> Rolls Office *Domestic Series*, 1579, vol. xxvi.

the capital instead of journeying to the Scots by tortuous courses. Professor Rawson Gardiner however now tells us that, despite Rushworth's assertion,<sup>1</sup> the delay took place at Hillingdon instead of Harrow, and speaks as if the royal party passed over the Harrow uplands without any such pause as has been associated with King Charles's Well.<sup>2</sup> But without disputing the verdict of this able and careful writer, it is probable that tradition speaks truth when assigning a historic moment of royal indecision to a halt on the hillside, whence alone during his journey could the baffled monarch survey the distant towers of the metropolis.

It is supposed that either the rules and regulations enjoined on the Keepers and Governors of Harrow School were drawn up by Sir Nicholas Bacon, who performed a like office for St. Alban's Grammar School, or that the Harrow regulations were copied from those of St. Albans. The two documents are almost identical in style. In 1662 the "Foreigner" clause in John Lyon's School Statutes brought Harrow into passing notice, and as the present distinction of the school entirely depends upon the effect given in past days to this clause, I give it verbatim :—

"The Schoolmaster may receive over and above the youth of the inhabitants within his parish so many Foreigners as the whole may be well taught, and applied, and the place can conveniently contain, and of these Foreigners he may take such stipend and wages as he can get."

Little except names and dates is known of the early masters : Anthony Rate, 1571—1611 ; Anthony Bradley, 1613—1615 ; W. Launce, 1615—1621 ; Robert Whittle,

<sup>1</sup> *Historical Collections*, vol. vi., p. 267.

<sup>2</sup> Gardiner's *History of the Civil War*, vol. ii., p. 473.



1621—1628 ; William Hide, 1628—1661 ; Thomas Johnson, 1661—1668 ; and Thomas Martin, 1668—1669.

In September 1659, William Horne was tempted from Eton, and pursued on the hillside at Harrow the educational methods of the royal foundation which flourished by the river Thames. After Horne died, William Bolton, formerly second master at the Charterhouse, ruled over Harrow. Bolton died in 1691, and was succeeded by Dr. Brian, an Etonian, "much of a gentleman," according to Anthony Wood, who had skilfully conducted the King's College Choir School at Cambridge. During the latter part of Dr. Brian's Harrow career he was supported by a thoroughly competent treasurer in James Brydges, a staunch Whig, known as the magnificent Duke of Chandos, who, after making a large fortune as Paymaster of the Forces during the last war with Louis XIV., built at Stanmore, near Harrow, the Canons, where he lived in semi-regal style, and sent to the school his own ward, George Brydges Rodney, afterwards the famous Admiral, Lord Rodney.

An event now occurred which may be regarded as the turning point in the history of Harrow School, which up to the present date had been but poorly patronized. Dr. Snape, head-master of Eton—a Jacobite at heart—in 1717 took part in what is known historically as the Bangorian controversy, wherein the right of the clergy to transfer allegiance from their legitimate rulers to those who reigned by national choice, rather than hereditary position, was, if nominally on grounds purely ecclesiastical, practically challenged by Hoadley, Bishop of Bangor. Dr. Snape's advocacy of the "right divine" party naturally led many parents to doubt the principles in vogue amongst the Etonian authorities, and under



these circumstances the number of boys at Harrow rose in 1721 to 144. When after forty years' service Dr.



THE MOAT HEADSTON HOUSE, FORMERLY A DWELLING OF  
THE ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBURY.

Brian died, it seemed certain that under competent guidance the school would continue to advance both

in reputation and numbers, as it was then thoroughly established as an educational centre from whence no opinions disloyal to the house of Brunswick would be disseminated.

Unfortunately, however, the new master, the Rev. James Cox, who was once seen regaling himself amongst his scholars in the school-yard, with a pint-pot, and its accompanying clay pipe, was dismissed by the school governor for living "a disorderly, drunken, idle life, and neglecting the School." Thus was forfeited all the confidence which a previous successful administration had conferred. The reverend offender does not, however, seem to have suffered the abasement which ought to have overtaken such conduct as his; for he retired to Westbourne Green, near Paddington, and advertised that he continued the same method of teaching that he had carried out at Harrow, "introduced into that school by Dr. Brian."

Thomas Thackeray, an ancestor of the novelist, was Dr. Cox's successor. The new ruler was probably chosen because he was a loyal Whig in politics, and in religious matters had adopted the views of Bishop Hoadley during 1717. Dr. Thackeray was elected on June 23, 1746, a few weeks after the army of Charles Edward Stuart had been wrecked at Culloden, so that the hopes of disloyal Churchmen who struck at the cause of George the Second, under the guise of Church Defence, were then at the lowest ebb.

Dr. Thackeray was remarkably successful at Harrow, and the school rose rapidly in public esteem. In a few years the numbers were within ten of the hundred and forty-four, which had crowned Dr. Brian's success in 1721. During that period the names of Sir William

Jones and Dr. Samuel Parr are found on the Harrow register, so that the famous epoch of scholarship associated with Dr. Robert Sumner's name must in justice be held to have begun in the time of his predecessor.

Robert Sumner was on the whole the most gifted Harrow head-master in the eighteenth century, and it would be a bold act to name his superior amongst the brilliant scholars who have succeeded him. Nor does this unique reputation altogether rest on the willing testimony of his great pupil, Samuel Parr, who scarcely viewed Sumner's abilities dispassionately. Flitting as it were over the history of Harrow like a splendid meteor, little trace of his personality remains, nor does the lifeless portrait in the Vaughan Library at Harrow assist us in recalling the man. Dr. Sumner appears to have been an orator and a thinker as well as a scholar; but to have fired Sir W. Jones, Dr. Samuel Parr, Sheridan, Bennet, the cultured Bishop of Cloyne, Halhead, Archdale, and Warburton-Lytton, with their high resolves, is sufficient evidence of his abilities. Like Horne, Brian, and Thackeray, Sumner was an Etonian.

It is scarcely surprising that, on his sudden death in 1771, there was a desire amongst the boys to place on their beloved master's throne a scholar of such distinction as Samuel Parr, who had been associated so closely with Dr. Sumner as pupil and fellow-worker, although the argument used by the senior Harrovians seems scarcely fitted to the occasion. They averred "A school of such reputation, as our late Master has rendered this, ought not to be considered an appendix to Eton." Their appeal the Harrow Governors disregarded, and preferred Dr. Heath, father of the late Baron Heath, and founder of their famous family library, whereupon Dr. Parr, in

high dudgeon, carried off fifty of the cleverest boys to Stanmore, where, in collusion with dissatisfied parents, he set up an opposition school within sight of the ancient church on the hill. The discontent of the boys was exhibited by wrecking the carriage of one of the unpopular governors, and the young malcontents were led from the scene of action by the future Marquis Wellesley, then Viscount Wellesley, aged eleven and a half, who brandished some fragments of the shattered vehicle, and shouted "Victory ! Victory !" For such insubordinate conduct the future statesman's guardian, Archbishop Cornwallis, removed the rebellious youth to Eton.

Although Parr, by his high-handed conduct, seemed to forfeit all claim to deserve well of his old school, he discerned the germ of future genius in young Sheridan, and encouraged his early studies. It is, however, difficult to believe that Richard Brinsley Sheridan did not derive some statesmanlike aspirations from contact with Dr. Sumner himself, whose "fine voice, fine ear, fine taste," had done so much according to Parr to elevate Harrow scholarship. Sheridan was particularly dependent upon the personal influence of these two celebrated preceptors, while he passed through the school curriculum without evincing any marked talent for acquiring knowledge.

Dr. Heath's success at Harrow was somewhat remarkable, since he adopted the *rôle* of reformer, and must have incurred considerable obloquy by abolishing the ancient shooting for the Silver Arrow—an institution coeval with Lyon's foundation. The reason given for the change from Archery to Public speeches was that the former led to something approaching a Saturnalia, in which crowds from London took part ; while the boys were thrown out of their usual habits, and claimed

abstentions during practice for the shooting prize, which the new master thought undesirable. Fancy a ball in the Fourth-form Room as an after-piece to the archery !

In itself the struggle for the silver arrow was a pic-



JOHN LYON'S HOUSE AT PRESTON.

turesque survival of the sixteenth century. Twelve youths, armed with bows and arrows, and fancifully attired in white satin trimmed with green flowing sashes and silken caps of similar hue, competed on an amphitheatre of turf kept in order for the purpose. Surely it



must have been the accompanying nuisances rather than any inherent evil connected with the institution itself which lead Dr. Heath to a resolution which even now seems to savour of over-reforming zeal. Probably reasons similar to those which forced Provost Hodgson to dispense with Montem at Eton in 1847, moved Dr. Heath to avoid what had become an annual orgie in 1771.

As the Harrow speeches were substituted for arrow shooting, it is interesting to learn from Dr. Kaye, afterwards Dean of Lincoln, what he saw in 1780 when, on a travelling tour through England, he visited Harrow.

“Harrow ; The School an old high Hous, about one hundred and eighty Boys, a Head master and four junior masters, Dr. Heath, Dr. Drury (*sic*), and Mr. Bromley, who married his sister. His Mother. At the Speeches, Mrs. Bromley got up at three to provide custards, &c., which would not keep clouted cream.

“She has the conduct of the whole—Mr. Drury is most likely to succeed to the school.”

The successor to this anxious heritage, the Harrow head-mastership, proved to be Dr. Joseph Drury, as Dean Kaye anticipated, and under the new *régime* between 1785 and 1805, the school flourished, and a number of the nobility sent their sons to the hill. The bill of 1803 included many distinguished names, and the numbers rose to 351, or one more than at Eton. Where they were all located at that time seems quite mysterious ; as beyond the head-master's, there seems to have been nothing but very small houses available. Probably however the head-master's house had grown to its widest proportions. Increasing in size little by little since the times of Horne, Bolton, and Brian, it had come to be as curious a monument of the past as the old Fourth-form

Room, its corridors being covered with names of by-gone Harrovians, many of whom were famous amongst their countrymen. It was in this place that Lord Byron lived, first under Dr. Drury, and then under Dr. George Butler, father of the present Master of Trinity, during whose sway a wing was added to Lyon's school building. The head-master's house was unfortunately destroyed by fire in 1838, when Dr. Wordsworth held the post of head-master, and with it perished interesting memorials of many distinguished pupils.

That Lord Byron at Harrow displayed more prominently the better side of his character, few who have read Moore's *Life* of the noble poet, or even the *Hours of Idleness*, will deny. Lord Byron, as a Harrow boy, elevated the idea of friendship to a height from which his conduct as a man too often showed a lamentable descent. Indeed his fidelity to Harrow and the friends he made there is proverbial. There is no reason to doubt the genuineness of that sentiment which he gracefully expressed in a stanza of those early lines "On a Tear," which are to be found in the *Hours of Idleness*—

" Sweet scene of my youth !  
Seat of Friendship and Truth,  
Where love chas'd each fast-fleeting year,  
Loth to leave thee, I mourn'd,  
For a last look I turn'd,  
But thy spire was scarce seen through a Tear."

Lord Byron arrived at a just estimate of his school-fellow Peel's future pre-eminence when he said—

" Peel (the orator and statesman that is or is to be) was my form fellow, and we were both at the top of our remove. We were on good terms, but his brother was my intimate friend. There were always great hopes of Peel amongst us all, masters and scholars, and he has not disappointed them."

Lord Byron spent many summer afternoons upon the Peachy tomb in Harrow churchyard meditating the tuneful verses so caustically reviewed in the *Edinburgh* when Jeffrey ruled supreme. It has not unnaturally therefore been doubted by several writers, amongst them the Dean of Ely, whether this noble poet ever really was a leader amongst the boys. Crippled by a natural infirmity, he might aspire to athletic success, but was debarred from its attainment. "Sentimental, and addicted to dreaming on tombstones," he was not an athlete such as Dr. Merivale imagines a leading Harrovian about A.D. 1805 must have been. Mrs. Drury was once heard to say of him, "There goes Byron (Birron she called him) straggling up the hill, like a ship in a storm without rudder or compass."<sup>1</sup> The first sixty years of the nineteenth century saw no less than five Harrow Prime Ministers, viz. Mr. Spencer Perceval, Sir Robert Peel, Lord Goderich (the first Lord Ripon), Lord Aberdeen, and Lord Palmerston.

No Harrow retrospect can be termed complete which does not acknowledge indebtedness to Dr. Joseph Drury's skilful management of the school between 1785 and 1805. If not one of the greatest scholars who have occupied the position of head-master, he proved himself to be unsurpassed in the management of boys. His power of attracting youth was so general that on the only occasion on which he revisited Harrow after his retirement, the boys took the horses out of his carriage and dragged him up the hill. The emotions aroused thereby were too much for Dr. Drury, who never saw his dear Harrow again.

<sup>1</sup> "Recollections of the Dean of Ely." *Harrow School and its Surroundings*, p. 239.

Dr. George Butler was head-master between 1805 and 1829. That period was marked by many memorable events.

A valuable record of Dr. George Butler's times and the ideas then prevalent is to be found in the recollections of Dean Merivale.

"The headmaster at the time was Dr. George Butler, who had obtained the appointment thirteen years before, and was, it would seem, in his forty-seventh year, the age which Aristotle marks as the acme of man's combined bodily and mental vigour. His stature was somewhat below the middle height, but his limbs were lithe and well set ; his countenance, with its keen eyes and curved beak, was full of expression, but evidently kept under strict control ; and his march up to school at the head of a procession of lagging and perhaps unwilling assistants, now, I fear, disused, was decidedly impressive. His cropped and powdered hair, and dignified costume, gave an idea of more years than he really numbered ; but there could be no doubt of the agility of a man who thirty years later (January 1843, near Northampton) leapt off his horse to rescue a woman from the river."

Dr. Merivale also gives a striking picture of the famous rival scholar, Mr. Henry Drury, friend of Lord Byron, and son of Dr. Joseph Drury.

"The headmaster was ably supported. I am bound on all accounts to mention first my own uncle, Henry (or Harry) Drury, who held for many years the amplest boarding-house and the most crowded pupil-room of any. The extraordinary energy with which he coped with the numbers that thus besieged him, and if he was unable to give them all equal attention, at least impressed them with a sense of his constant vigilance, and kept them strictly under his authority, was a matter of general admiration. . . . and a sight it was to see and to remember, the massive figure of the ruler, then in the full vigour of his age, striding from end to end, rolling out awful questions and sonorous recitations."

One more reminiscence of the Dean's will aptly close the period assigned for this review of events, with

mention of the proposed building of a right wing to John Lyon's school-house.

“The erection of the new school, or speech-room, was commenced in 1819, and I was one of the number who marched in procession and trod sturdily on the first stone, beneath which were deposited the coins of the period, and—to be worth many coins whenever it shall be recovered—a bill of the school, written by Bollaerts, a youth of much promise, and adorned, as I remember, with some graceful flourishes by Isaac Williams.”



## CHAPTER VI.

HARROW SCHOOL: 1829—1889.

I HAVE been asked to write a few words as a kind of preface to my friend Mr. Percy Thornton's chapter on Harrow. The "preface" might perhaps be more fittingly called an "epilogue," for, as Mr. Thornton's narrative ends with 1829, the last year of my father's long headmastership, it seems natural that my remarks should touch mainly on the sixty years which have followed. These remarks cannot be historical, still less critical. Such work is for other pens. To recall a few memories, to point out a very few characteristics, must be my one object.

The sixty years in question have been memorable years in the history of Harrow. They have been witnesses of strange vicissitudes. If the great majority of living Harrovians can say with thankfulness that they have "seen Jerusalem in prosperity all their life long," there are others still among us, not less deeply attached to the school, whose lot it was, during their earlier years, to see dwindling numbers and to hear anxious forebodings.

But at no time did it occur to our citizens to despair of the commonwealth.

*" . . . exigui numero, sed vivida virtus,"*

was the line which good Bishop Wordsworth loved to apply to some of his cricket elevens in years when the ranks which they represented so bravely at Lord's were sadly thinned at home. And I have often thought that the praise implied in the quotation might fairly be extended to the boys of that period for their prowess in other than athletic fields. Not a few of our best Harrow scholars, our best divines, our most cultured representatives in Parliament, at the bar, in literature, and as country gentlemen, belong to those years of trial when, if our numbers were small, our spirit was as high and our affections as warm as now.

But to come to a few characteristics of the period now in review.

I.—One of the most striking is the almost ceaseless stream of private munificence which has poured in upon us. It began, indeed, in 1819, and continued till 1829, during which decade the sum of about £8000 was raised by subscription. This sum enabled the men of that generation to erect a new speech-room and library, adding at the same time a new wing to the old building of the founder. But the Pactolus which then began to run was destined to become ever broader and deeper. The knowledge that the school had virtually no endowment was probably a great stimulus to benefactors, and also a great help to those who again and again begged in its name. Allowing for scholarships, prizes, two chapels, school-rooms, a larger library, a second new speech-room, sanatorium, music-rooms, gymnasium, racquet courts, fives courts, cricket grounds, football field, and two bathing places, together with the sums raised for the "Harrow Mission" at Latimer Road, Kensington, it is not too much to say that between

1829 and 1890 hardly less than £120,000 have been subscribed by the governors, masters, past and present members, and friends of the school, many of the most munificent among the latter having been parents of Harrow boys, though not themselves Harrovians. These continuous and multiform gifts, which are commemorated each year in detail on Founder's Day, have supplied gradually almost every want, and bear impressive testimony to the affection which a great public school inspires.

II.—Another marked characteristic of the last sixty years is the part born by the School Chapel. Before 1838 Harrow boys had no such institution. Dr. Wordsworth, doubtless full of the memories of his own Winchester, resolved to give them what he had himself prized so dearly. It was a "venture of faith." There was much to discourage him, not least falling numbers, but he bravely persevered, and he had his reward. The rebuilding and enlargement of the chapel under Dr. Vaughan, his munificent gift of the beautiful chancel, the plan by which he connected the South "Memorial" Aisle with the deaths of Harrow men in the Crimean War, and the voice which spoke week by week from the pulpit, summoning his young charge to "whatsoever things are pure and lovely and of good report"—all this belongs to the first half of our period, and must always be had in grateful remembrance by every true son of Harrow.

Since the end of 1859, when Dr. Vaughan retired, the main addition to the chapel has been its monuments. Besides the spire, which was erected in 1865 to the memory of William Oxenham, "a man greatly beloved," provision has been made for recording on two of the

walls every boy who has died while a member of the school. On other walls are commemorated masters of the school, as well as some specially regretted or specially distinguished *alumni*. These are of all ages. The arrangement of the monuments, most of them made of marble and alabaster, forms a striking, and it is believed unique, architectural feature of the chapel. It was approved, and in part at least suggested, by Sir Gilbert Scott.

III.—The building of the “Vaughan Library,” another work of the same architect, marks a further stage in the progress of the school. The first stone of this permanent monument of Dr. Vaughan’s signal services to Harrow, was laid by Lord Palmerston, amid torrents of rain, on July 4th, 1861. Speaking under an umbrella, held over his head by his distinguished colleague, Lord Clarendon, the ever-cheery Prime Minister, then in his seventy-seventh year, compared a wide system of education, with which he was pleased to credit Harrow, to those “fertilizing showers” which, if they sometimes damp the spirits, yet prepare the soil for the seed. After this genial little speech, without stopping for luncheon, he rode back to London in the drenching rain, and appeared in his place that afternoon in the House of Commons.

From that time forwards the “Vaughan Library” has become a centre of intellectual life to the school. It discharges more than one important function. It possesses an admirable collection of books. It gives a home to the busts and pictures of many of Harrow’s best worthies, including Mr. George Richmond’s refined portraits of Archbishop Longley and Dr. Vaughan. Further, it is the august *curia* of the boys’ “Debating

Society." It was here that a breathless house once divided on the motion of a brilliant young Irishman, "That Ireland is, *for its size*, the best country in the world—and the worst governed."

IV.—To pass from places and persons to events. If we were asked to single out the two leading events in



THE VAUGHAN LIBRARY.

Harrow's history since 1859, we could hardly hesitate to name the Public Schools Commission and the Tercentenary Commemoration. The Commission, sometimes known as "Lord Clarendon's Commission," was appointed in 1861, and reported in 1864. The report overhauled, as it were, the whole educational and disciplinary system of nine of the leading public schools.



It became for a time as popular as a novel. It was read eagerly in studies and drawing-rooms not often laden with blue-books in folio. It prepared the way for the Public Schools Act of 1868, and for the executive Commission, of which the late Archbishop Thomson was the chairman, and Lord Salisbury, Lord Coleridge, and Sir John Lubbock were prominent members. The Statutes and Regulations approved by this second Commission may be regarded as the new charter of Harrow. This new charter in many important respects modified the working at least, if not the spirit, of the old constitution. It definitely assigned to the governors, whose numbers it nearly doubled, more extensive powers than they had previously exercised. In particular, it gave them the supreme authority in school finance and in the licensing of boarding houses. It provided also for the introduction and co-ordination of new branches of study. These provisions have not remained a dead letter. The educational developments which have since come about, such as the introduction of the teaching of natural science, the establishment in 1870 of the "Modern Side," and the increased attention given in later years to modern languages, history, and mathematics, may be said to have either dated or at least gained a fresh impulse from the public interest aroused by Lord Clarendon's Commission.

Something had been done by Dr. George Butler, Dr. Longley, and Dr. Wordsworth, and still more by Dr. Vaughan, to widen the old curriculum of the last century. Very much has been done since 1885 by the present energetic head-master to organize and systematize the numerous subjects of study which now contend for the mastery. But the report of 1864, followed by the action

of Archbishop Thomson's Commission, between 1868 and 1872, will probably be among the chief official sources to which the historian of education will turn when he comes to trace the advance of the higher instruction given to boys in the reign of Queen Victoria.

V.—If the report of Lord Clarendon's Commission and the consequent Public Schools Act were the chief *educational* facts in Harrow's last quarter of a century, the most stirring and picturesque event was undoubtedly the Tercentenary Festival in 1871. The great gathering on June 15th, which was observed that year as Founder's Day, will hardly be matched in interest till another eighty years have passed over the Hill and added fresh honour to the bequest of John Lyon. After the Commemoration Service in the chapel, followed by the signing of the numerous autographs of visitors and boys in the Vaughan Library, luncheon was served under a canvas stretched over the whole western wing of the old school-yard. The late Duke of Abercorn, the senior Governor, presided. Among the speakers, who with difficulty made their voices heard through the wild tempest which was raging, were the two ex-headmasters, Bishop Wordsworth and Dr. Vaughan, Lord Bessborough (then Mr. Frederick Ponsonby), and Mr. Robert Grimston. That auspicious day set its seal to a great effort by which all future generations of Harrovians will profit. A "Lyon Memorial Fund" had three months before been started, which in the course of the next fourteen years mounted up to £38,000. From the proceeds of this fund were erected the laboratories and lecture-rooms dedicated to natural science, the excellent gymnasium, and in particular, the new speech-room, unsurpassed, for its size, as a hall for speaking and

music. A visit to Harrow on Speech Day is well worth making. The scene in the speech-room is one of rare beauty. The building is in shape like a Greek theatre, the seats of the visitors rising tier above tier facing the long and handsome dais from which the young orators address their audience. In all the large building there is not a seat in which a well-trained voice is not distinctly heard. Among the best Parliamentary declamations in one or other of the two speech-rooms during the last thirty years may be mentioned Mr. D. Plunket Barton's rendering, in 1873, of Sheil's impassioned denunciation of Lyndhurst for calling the Irish "aliens," and, in 1886, Mr. George Peel's delivery of the peroration of his grandfather's great speech on the proposed Repeal of the Union. In comedy, Aristophanes, Sheridan, and the stately reserve of "Wall," in the *Midsummer Night's Dream*, acted with more than mural dignity, about 1871, by the editor of *Lux Mundi*, may be said to be the established favourites.

VI.—But the speech-room has yet another use. No account of Harrow characteristics during the last quarter of a century would be even tolerably complete which omitted the advance that has been made in the study and love of music. We are not now speaking of the more systematic efforts of trained players on the piano or the violin, though here too the performances of many boys have been very considerable. We speak rather of what is known at Harrow as "House Singing" and "School Songs."

Those strangers who have had the good fortune to be at Harrow on the afternoon of a Founder's Day, or to remain till the early evening of Speech Day, will have been surprised and charmed by hearing one first-rate

song after another, brimful of humour, pathos, manly *esprit de corps*, and at times delicious nonsense of the purest water, thundered forth in unison by hundreds of young throats. The day may come when some Harrow



THE SPEECH ROOM.

Tacitus will write the annals of Harrow Music. Then it will be in part, but only in part, understood, how, from 1862 to 1885, some six school generations of Harrow boys bowed beneath the spell of Mr. John Farmer's

inspiring genius and “magnetic” personality, and how heavy a debt the school owes to him and to the various masters and other friends who placed their poetic gifts at his disposal.

Among these he would, I know, gratefully mention Bishop Westcott, Canon Bradby, Archdeacon Farrar, Rev. J. Robertson, and Mr. E. W. Howson,

*Musæum* ante omnes, medium nam [cetera] turba  
Hunc habet, atque umeris exstantem suspicit altis.

A school is indeed fortunate which at one and the same time can find a *vates sacer*, like Mr. E. E. Bowen, to interpret every phase, grave alike and gay, of its corporate life, and also a sympathetic composer, like Mr. Farmer, to wed the poet's words to worthy melodies.

Since Mr. Farmer left Harrow for Balliol College, Oxford, in 1885, the music of the school has been carried on with unflagging vigour under the distinguished direction of Mr. Eaton Fanning. With Mr. Fanning to direct and inspire the whole, and Herr Otto Peiniger to teach the violin, it is safe to prophesy that the love of good music, both as a noble art and a delightful bond of school brotherhood, will long continue to be a characteristic of Harrow,

“Twenty, and thirty, and forty years on.”

## CHAPTER VII.

## HARROW SCHOOL : ATHLETICS.

THE first authentic mention of cricket amongst the Harrow School archives was in 1771, though as, according to Horace Walpole, the game was played at Eton some forty years earlier, it was probably played at Harrow at the same time. Opinions differ as to when the first *bonâ fide* contest between the two schools took place. According to a pencil note in an old Etonian book presented lately to the Vaughan Library, a match was played in 1800. It is also said that in 1805 Eton gained an easy victory over Harrow on the old Dorset Square ground ; but unfortunately no authorized account of the match has ever been found. Further doubt, too, is thrown upon the matter by the fact that, according to Mr. John Lloyd, the Harrow captain, Byron was never in the School Eleven, while he certainly played in the 1805 match. When Lord Bessborough, better known as Fred. Ponsonby, mentioned the matter to Lord Palmerston, who was at Harrow at the time, he replied, "Yes, it is true they beat us, but we beat them another time." As the Pavilion at Lord's was burnt in 1832, with all its records of cricket, there will always be a controversy, until, perhaps, some private papers throw light on the



subject. Anyhow there were several irregular contests about that time.

Until 1803, cricket at Harrow was played on the brow of the Hill, on the side leading from Harrow to Sudbury and London. In that year an Act of Parliament was passed allowing the enclosure of Roxeth Common, where the school cricket has since been played. It was not, however, till 1832 that the sole privilege to play cricket on the common was conceded by the inhabitants to Harrow School.

Between 1803 and 1818 there is no record of cricket at Harrow attaining a high standard ; but we know from the evidence of those under Dr. Drury, that prior to 1803, "amusements were not attended to, and that the cricket-ground was bad."<sup>1</sup> With the exception of P. J. Vigne, who will be remembered for his wicket-keeping in 1818, no Harrovians attained any special fame during that period. It scarcely seems possible, however, that the game could have acquired that popularity which Dr. Merivale, Dean of Ely, claims for it in 1823-24, without some years of careful practice. In that year the late Dr. Trench, Archbishop of Dublin, Charles Wordsworth, Bishop of St. Andrews, Perry, late Bishop of Melbourne, Oxenden, Primate of Canada, and Cardinal Manning, played in the sixth-form game. Charles Wordsworth, the Harrow captain, who went to Harrow in 1820, writing to a correspondent this year, says :—

"The old ground which we played upon was too much upon a slope, and when I was one of the 'Club Keepers' and head of the eleven, a considerable sum was spent in endeavouring to improve it, and we succeeded in levelling a sufficient space for a tolerably good wicket. Soon after our regular match with Eton had begun

---

<sup>1</sup> An Old Harrovian of 1800. *Harrow Gazette*, Dec. 3, 1863.

(in 1822) we were provided with our first 'professional,' from 'Lord's,' through the kindness of Mr. Anderson, an elder brother-in-law of Manning (now Cardinal), who was one of my last eleven. I played in four against Eton (1822—1825), Mr. A. undertaking to pay all expenses."



HARROW, FROM THE PARK.

Between 1822 and 1832, Harrow could not keep on anything like even terms with her opponents. Lord Bessborough, who has watched every improvement or deterioration in Harrow cricket since 1828, and has

taught good play amongst the boys for more than half a century, remembers perfectly all the different players at Harrow, both in his boyhood and in our own time, and their respective merits; and, while acknowledging that the condition of the ground, and the style of bowling sixty years ago render all comparison impossible, yet contends that the scientific principles of batting were known, and put in practice, before he left Harrow. Lord Bessborough attributes a good deal of the knowledge he has since imparted to others to his association, when at Harrow and Cambridge, with Mr. Bence-Jones, afterwards the famous physician. Mr. Bence-Jones gave up cricket for work at the University, but has influenced the game for all time both at Harrow and elsewhere. During the University career of Lord Bessborough and the late Mr. Robert Grimston, better known as "Bob Grimston," correct style and patient play were imparted to Harrovians by Mr. Henry Anderson, and it was in his time, in the year 1843, when the school only contained eighty-seven boys, that the Harrow eleven beat both Eton and Winchester. These victories were mainly owing to the left-hand bowling of Gathorne, and William Nicholson's wicket-keeping. Mr. Anderson's mantle descended upon the shoulders of Lord Bessborough and "Bob Grimston," to whom much of the success of Harrow cricket is due. Every Harrovian, past and present, thanks them for the great services they have rendered the old school, and for the care and patience with which they have watched the cricket career of the smallest Shell boy, to the most promising of the sixth-form game. As to Mr. Grimston's services, I cannot do better than give Lord Bessborough's tribute to the memory of his old friend:—

"There have been times when most men would have thought it hopeless to try and keep up a high standard of play. At one time there were under one hundred boys in the school, and very few of the age and size to make anything like a school eleven. But he always kept up the boys' spirits and inculcated steady play and good cricket, and indulged himself in the hopes of what players they would make another year."<sup>1</sup>

It will be remembered that "Bob" Grimston never played at Lord's for Harrow. His omission from the eleven is thus accounted for by Mr. R. Broughton, who, being the only boy left of the 1833 eleven, had to select a new team :—

"Grimston at that time was a very fair bat, but a bad field, and I had my doubts whether he ought to be in the eleven. He was a friend of mine and I did not like to hurt his feelings, so I asked him to help me in making up an eleven. Coinciding in opinion with his captain, Mr. Grimston left himself out. To the last he always contended that he had not been good enough."<sup>2</sup>

While Lord Bessborough, and I. D. Walker, also an Old Harrovian, and Mr. M. C. Kemp continue to watch over Harrow cricket, the game is scarcely likely to decline or the old spirit to die out. Before proceeding to give a detailed account of Harrow games, the following story of an old Harrovian shows the blind reverence with which a boy, who excels in cricket, is looked upon at Harrow. Among the best fast bowlers ever at Harrow was F. C. Cobden, who, when at Cambridge, bowled the last three wickets of the Oxford eleven in three consecutive balls, and thus won the match. A smaller Harrow boy being asked by his father, whether he was any relation to the great Cobden, replied indignantly, "*He is the great Cobden.*"

<sup>1</sup> *Life of R. Grimston*, by F. Gale, p. 172.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 168.

There is no doubt about the popularity of cricket at all public schools, but at Harrow it is at the present time unprecedented. Out of a school of six hundred boys nearly all wish to play. Unfortunately there is not sufficient room on the cricket fields known as the Upper and Lower Grounds, to permit of this being done, in spite of the addition a few years ago of a large piece of ground to the Lower Field, the munificent gift of the late Mr. Grimston. Any one, however, visiting Harrow on a half holiday in the summer term, will see every corner of the Lower Ground occupied by boys playing in their various games. A valuable piece of ground on the north side of the Upper Field has quite recently been purchased by Mr. W. Nicholson, who kept wicket for the School in 1843, and by him let to the school at a small rent, for the purpose of providing a practice ground for boys unable to find room elsewhere.

On half-holidays (Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays) in the summer term, between the hours of two and six, there are seven school games going on. The "Sixth Form" game, composed of the best twenty-two boys in the school, from whom the School Eleven which is to play at Lord's is selected. The "First Fifth" game, comprising the second best twenty-two boys in the school, all of whom are in their House Eleven. The "Second Fifth" game, made up of the third best twenty-two boys in the school. The "Third Fifth" game, and this year, owing to the increasing demand to play cricket, an additional "Third Fifth" game has been introduced. The "Remove" game, and the "Shell" game.

The School Eleven at Harrow are alone entitled to wear white flannels and the school colours, and the next eleven, which together with the Eleven make up the



VIEW FROM THE CHURCHYARD NEAR THE PLACHY TOMB.  
*Drawn by CHARLES J. WATSON.*



"Sixth Form" game, are given their Sixth Form coats (dark blue, trimmed with white braid). The rest of the school wear grey flannel trousers, plain blue flannel coats, and a school cap. Those boys, however, who are in their House Eleven wear the House Eleven caps.

School matches and the "Sixth Form" game are played on the Upper Ground, and on days when there is no school match, one of the "Third Fifth" games is played in a corner of the ground sufficiently far away not to interfere with the "Sixth Form" game. The other games are played on the Lower Ground.

In addition to these games on half holidays, "Second Eleven" matches are played between the various Houses, and a challenge cup is presented at the end of the term to the best House. No "cap" may play in these matches. The School Eleven plays about seven matches before "Lord's," the great event of the year at Harrow, and these are generally against "The Town," "Mr. Bowen's Eleven," "The M.C.C.," the "Household Brigade," "Lord Bessborough's Eleven," the "I Zingari," and the "Old Harrovians," this match always being the last before "Lord's." Three challenge cups, the gift of Lord Ebrington, are, at the end of the term, presented to the best bat, bowler and field, and a cup, the gift of Mr. E. E. Bowen, is also given for the best field and catch in the school.

On whole school days (Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays), after work is over for the day, between the hours of 6 and 8.30, "House games" are played on the Lower Ground, which, for the purpose is divided into seven grounds. As there are fourteen Houses to provide grounds for, two Houses have a ground on alternate evenings, one or two Houses only having a ground of

their own. No House game is played on the "First Fifth" ground except occasional "House matches" against the Masters. The Upper Ground on these days is given up to practice at the nets for the eleven and the "Sixth Form" game, and to practice in fielding and catching. Boys below the Removes have to fag for them, and these fags are managed by "slave-drivers" (three or four boys appointed for the purpose). Next to the school matches in point of interest come the "House matches" between the first elevens of each House. For convenience, the various Houses are divided into "Upper Round" Houses (being those which possess a member of the School Eleven at the beginning of the term), and "Lower Round" Houses (being those which possess no member of the School Eleven at the beginning of the term). The "Upper Round" Houses are drawn together, and play against each other; and the same course is pursued with regard to the "Lower Round" Houses. When all these ties are played off, the winner of the "Upper Round" plays the winner of the "Lower Round" for "Cock House." A silver challenge cup is presented to the Cock House of the year.

For those boys who do not care to play cricket in the summer term, there is the "Sixth Form" game to watch, or the school match, as the case may be, or, if a boy prefer it, there are the "palmy sides of Ducker" (the swimming-bath) about half-a-mile from the top of the hill on the opposite side to the cricket ground, or shooting at the butts to prepare for the annual contest between the "Eights" of the public schools at Wimbledon for the "Elcho Shield" and the "Spencer Cup." At one time the shield was again and again carried off in

triumph by the school, and all who are interested in Harrow would like to see some of the old skill with the rifle return. "Ducker" is open all the summer term, and for two weeks after the boys go back in September. For those who care for swimming there are inter-house swimming matches ; and each house elects "ducks" (boys over sixteen) and "ducklings" (boys under sixteen) to compete for Cock House. It is curious to note, by the way, that a Harrow boy adds *er* on to everything he can, such as "yarder," yard cricket, "footer" (football), "ducker," and "recker" (recreation ground). Every boy in the school, unless with a doctor's certificate, has to learn to swim seventy yards at the least. On the last Monday of the term there is a contest for the best swimmer and the best diver, a challenge cup being given for these events by Lord Ebrington. There are also contests for racing, picking up eggs, and to become "dolphins," and for a Humane Society medal.

Directly after the Goosematch<sup>1</sup> "Footer" proper begins, and is the principal game played at the school during the Christmas term. The game as played at Harrow differs considerably from the game as played at Eton and other schools, and has distinct rules of its own ; it may be said to be more like the Association game than any other. Each house at Harrow has its own ground, an advantage which I think few other schools possess. House games are played on alternate half-holidays in the week, and these are the only games which are compulsory. Any boy wishing to be excused has to obtain the consent of the captain of the house eleven. As at Eton, the rules as to attendance and the

<sup>1</sup> A cricket match played between the School Eleven and a team of old Harrovians on Michaelmas day, or as near to it as possible.

punishments for disobeying them vary in the different houses; there are no written school regulations on the subject. The entire management is left to the captains and the members of the house elevens. No doubt the system is an excellent one. If it were not, it would not be allowed to continue for a day; and I feel sure that the Harrow masters will heartily agree with what Mr.



THE EARL OF BESSBOROUGH.

Sydney James, in his excellent chapter upon athletics at Eton, says upon the subject. Many a would-be loafer at Harrow has been made a man by being compelled, when a small boy, to go to football against his will. Any one knowing Harrow life, and reading the articles in the *Times* initiated by "Etoniensis" some few months since, must have laughed at the thought of there being any necessity to compel Harrow boys to play cricket or football, so popular are these two games, and so keen the boys to

play. What coercion there is, is only directed against the few, and those few will probably, if they are worth anything, look back upon it with feelings of gratitude.

On whole school days in the Christmas term, second and third eleven matches are played between the various houses, and in this way the chance of one house beating another is estimated when the ties for Cock House are played off. On half-holidays, football is played between the hours of 2.30 and 3.30, and on school days between 2.15 and 3. The "Sixth Form" game, which is made up of the best twenty-two football players in the school, has its own ground, and is played on every half-holiday, and from this game is selected the School Eleven. Several school matches are played during the term, commencing with one against the Old Harrovians on Founder's Day. The house matches commence about the middle of the term, and the winner of the final tie is the "Cock House," and holds the silver challenge cup presented by Viscount Ebrington.

In the Easter term the principal games are "Racquets" and "Fives." It is during this term that the pair is selected to compete at Queen's Club with the other public schools for the challenge cup. There is one covered and one uncovered racquet-court at Harrow. The covered court was built by private subscription in 1865, and during the Easter term it is seldom unoccupied. Every one will acknowledge, that of all the public schools who compete for the cup, Harrow has proved herself far and away the most efficient. The challenge cup is kept by the school which can succeed in winning the match three years running—otherwise it is only held for one year—and in the Vaughan Library may be seen two of these. No other school has as yet succeeded in carrying off a cup.

Of late years the game of "Fives" has become very popular at Harrow. There are ten fives courts, which are always full, but, although a match has been instituted between Eton and Harrow, which is played at each school in alternate years, Harrow has not yet succeeded in winning a match.



THE HON. R. GRIMSTON.

School and House sports and an occasional paper chase are also held during the Easter term at "Recker"—the recreation ground—which is at the foot of the hill just off the Pinner Road. Three challenge cups have been given by Lord Ebrington to be held for one year



by the winner of the School 100 and 200 yards race and the High Jump. Mention must also be made of the very excellent gymnasium the school possesses, which was built in 1874 with part of the Lyon Memorial Fund, and to which every boy is obliged to go for three consecutive terms. The chief interest in this department is centred in the competition for the school "Eight," the Challenge Shield for the Champion House given by the Masters, and an Assault at Arms given once a year. The boys also have the advantage of a really good workshop, and containing the most complete set of tools and implements that could be wanted to satisfy the most skilled of workmen.

Although perhaps it is not quite in place to mention singing in a paper on athletics, still it is such a feature of a boy's life at Harrow that it can hardly be left out.

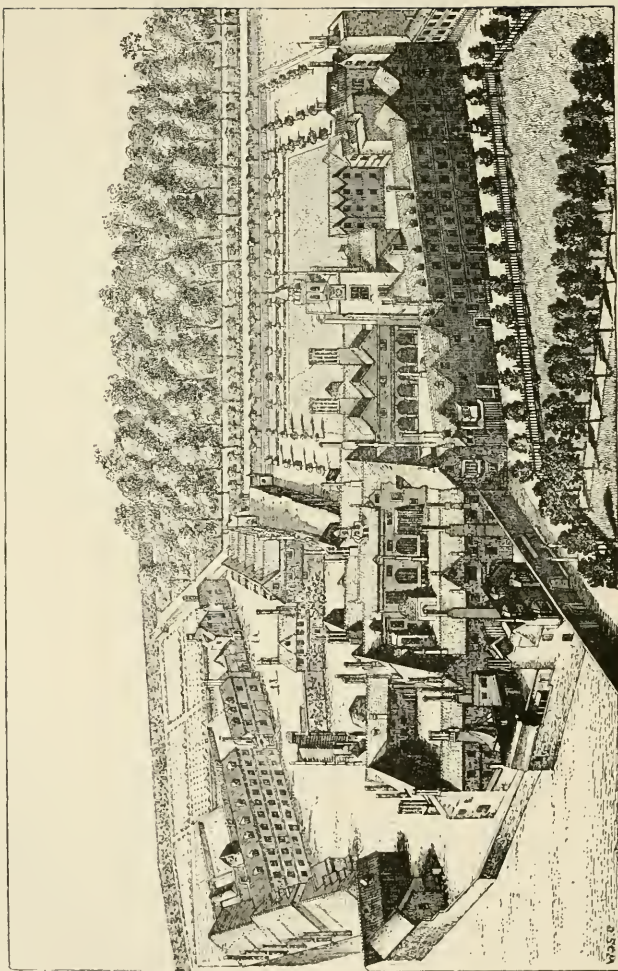
Besides House singing in the evenings of the Christmas and Easter Term, there is a school concert in the speech room on the last Saturday of each term, and on Founder's Day. It is a great honour to get into the choir, which is, however, filled as much by those who are in the School Eleven, as by those who have good voices. There is also a keen competition among the "Twelves" of the various houses, and for the wreath annually presented for the best madrigal.

Mr. Welldon, the present head-master, takes the keenest interest in every branch of school athletics, and hardly a half-holiday passes without his presence on the cricket-ground or football field. It would be impossible in so short a paper to give more than a brief outline of athletics, but these few lines will, I hope, serve to show how important a part they play in the life of a Harrow school-boy.

THE CHARTERHOUSE,

BY

LEONARD HUXLEY.



THE LONDON CHARTERHOUSE AS SUTTON LEFT IT.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## CHARTERHOUSE.

IT was an historic day when Charterhouse bade farewell to the old site in London, with its dear traditions of two centuries and a half. June 18, 1872, saw the new buildings at Godalming filled with the first and least of many generations of school-boys. Many of them were unfamiliar with the country, and went half wild with the delights of the place. And no wonder. The level green, with its sacred fringe of oak trees, stretches from the long line of buildings to the edge of the plateau, where a scarce suspected valley, hollowed out two hundred feet below by the slow-moving, twisted Wey, severs the "Hill Carthusian" from a series of other hills, rising ridge beyond ridge to the forked crest of Hind Head, and the yet bluer distance, here of Tennyson's Blackdown, there of Gilbert White's Selborne. It is a rare country for birds and flowers. The nightingales sing in the coppices as loudly and long as Bianca's; there is endless variety of sights and sounds in the sedgy river-bed and the oaklands above, the miles of heather and pine to the west, and to the north the long, chalky spine of the Hog's Back. So many are the commons that a rider, they say, who knows the country, can ride to Windsor without following any highway.

Here, where the air is never sultry even on the hottest day, we may look for a few centuries of good air and rural surroundings, in spite of the growth of London and her parasitic suburbs. Yet these were the very advantages which induced "that truly worthy and neuer to bee forgotten Gentleman, Maister *Thomas Sutton*, the right *Phoenix* of charitie in our times," to give up his first idea of founding a hospital and school at Little Hallingbury in Essex, and place them instead close to London in the Charterhouse, "well knowne to bee a very large and goodly Mansion, beautified with spacious Gardens, Walks, Orchards, and other pleasures; enriched with diuers dependencies of Lands and Tenements thereunto belonging, and very fitly seated for wholesome ayre, and many other commodities." It was not till this century that certain "other commodities" destroyed the "wholesome ayre" of Smithfield. Yet the removal was not effected without effort. "My feeling," said Bishop Thirlwall, uttering the sentiments of most old Carthusians, "is that it should remain on the present site, my judgment says that it should be at once removed from it." There are always some in whom feeling will override judgment. But all opposition was borne down by the untiring exertions of the present head-master. The school moved into the country, and with the move threw off many antiquated traditions from which some other ancient foundations have never emancipated themselves. The scholars no longer wear gowns, nor are they housed apart; distributed among the various houses, they leaven the whole school, and there is no unreasoning antipathy between Colleger and Oppidan.

Nor again is it a case of once a scholar, always a scholar. The ten Junior Scholars of each year know



THE GREAT HALL; THE LONDON CHARTERHOUSE.



that they must contend again for the Senior Scholarships two years later. The idle and incompetent are weeded out ; the less precocious get a fresh chance.

The old name survives in Gownboys, one of the senior boarding-houses, and in the Gownboys' arch, an ancient memorial transported from the old Charterhouse to the new, on whose stones are carved the names of scholars who leave out of the Upper School. The keystone bears the names of a succession of former head-masters, themselves Carthusians. Other old stones from the façade of the 1803 school-room show names like Thackeray among those of a newer generation. To be recorded here is the ambition of every good Carthusian, bracketed perhaps with his best friend—a lasting memorial of youthful friendship.

There is one other outward and visible sign of connection with the old Charterhouse. December 12th is commemorated as Founder's Day, when a gathering of Old Carthusians takes place in the Hall in London, and certain members of the school choir are privileged to attend and sing.

But the old stones remain the daily memorial of an historic past. Everything else about them is new, though fast weathering down to a fine grey venerability. On one side lies the terrace and the level expanse of "Green," the chief home of cricket ; on the other, Founder's Court, its grass, fountain, and sundial enclosed by three lines of buildings, the fourth open to the steep approach which climbs up a curved valley between lines of giant junipers, backed by the wild coppices. To the right lies the 200 yards rifle-range, snugly put away in a most convenient hollow ; lawn-tennis courts and fives courts occupy a levelled

terrace to the left. At the foot of the hill are the swimming-bath and the racquet courts. Great gates of



ORIEL IN THE GREAT HALL; THE LONDON CHARTERHOUSE.

wrought iron, set oddly enough in an awkward twist of the drive, open into the outer road, and a few yards bring us to a long avenue of silvery poplars, leading to

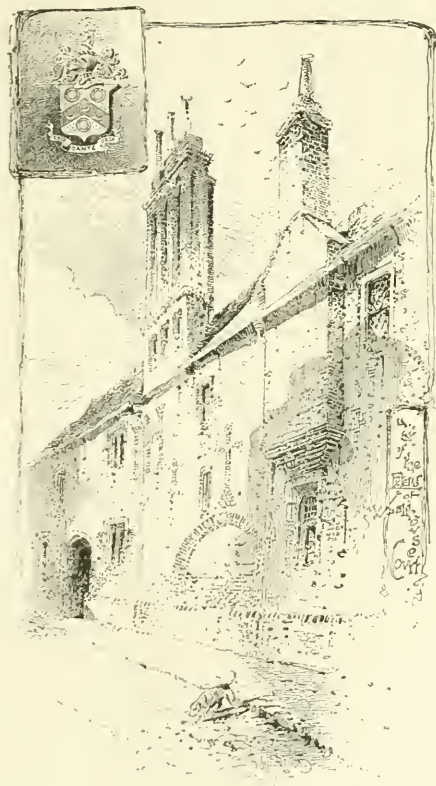
the summer bathing-place in the Wey. It is not surprising that the terminal records give no more than from one to three boys out of 500 who cannot swim.

To go in the opposite direction from Gownboys' Arch down the long cloister brings us to another group of buildings: Library and Hall. The Library is a great institution. Unlike many school libraries, it is open to the whole school from 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. It is not merely a place to get books from, though they may be kept a fortnight; it is a general reading-room, and a most delightful haunt for a wet afternoon. Books and papers and magazines for those who like them; chess for the chess-players; a great stand of original Leech drawings, from school-boy scrawls to cartoons for *Punch*; and, in the midst of all, a mighty fire-place, round which chairs are comfortably drawn in winter, yet at due distance to give ample room to pass and repass.

The light comes softly into the Library through the stained glass of the windows. Those over the great doors at the end, opened only on state occasions, are particularly fine. Very different is the great Hall. At the far end of the Library is a lofty threefold arch, closed by a movable screen. Unroll this, and the 80 feet of Library make one long room with the 100 feet of Hall. The clear light, doubly clear against the shadowy Library, shines strongly on the collection of paintings, the pious bequest of an old Carthusian, which give a certain richness and colour to the high walls. This is the first bit of Charterhouse known to new boys, for here they come for their entrance examination. Here too the whole school appears weekly—excellent custom—in their form order for the week, before the eye of the head-master, who knows every boy by sight, his place

in the school, his boarding-house, and something of his home.

Hall, too, in autumn and spring, is the scene of the



A BIT OF THE EXTERIOR OF WASHHOUSE COURT ;  
THE LONDON CHARTERHOUSE.

*From a drawing by H. RAILTON.*

Saturday night entertainments provided either by school clubs or outside talent. Nowhere does Mr. Corney

Grain receive heartier applause than here ; and theatricals, though not got up by the school, are especially popular. But the school can provide both voices and an orchestra, string and wind. In summer the band gives a short "promenade concert" on the Terrace in place of the entertainments. Plenty of practice goes on in the "Barn," a wooden structure which was used for public purposes before the present hall was built. Now it is entirely devoted to music, except once a year, when it opens its doors to the Handicrafts Exhibition, a goodly show of drawings and photographs, joinery, turning, and carving ; rival collections for zoological prizes, and so forth.

Scarcely one public school has yet ungrudgingly admitted drawing or other forms of handicraft into its curriculum ; but Charterhouse holds its own in the stimulus given to art by the unique possession of an illustrated magazine. The *Greyfriar*, for such is its name, recalling the habit of the first Carthusians, appears thrice a year. The contributors are Carthusians past and present, including masters and their families. The management is in the hands of a mixed committee, themselves bound to send in a drawing within a certain period of their election.

A more than ephemeral or local interest attaches to some numbers as dealing with the school-days and after-life of some famous O. C. The Leech, the Wesley, and the Thackeray numbers were widely bought outside the school.

Close to the drawing-sheds (a poor name, but good rooms) and the carpenter's shop, which is much frequented, stands the latest block of buildings, a double museum and lecture theatre, flanked by excellent classrooms. The special feature of the museum is a large

collection of birds made by a local collector, after whose death it was bought partly by the school, partly by local subscription, and lodged at Charterhouse. Genuine "Heimkunde" this, the secret of success in any local museum.

Formerly the collections were housed in what is now the Armoury. This is the centre of a very large and



A CHARTERHOUSE BOY IN 1808.

*From a Print in Smythe's "History of the Charterhouse."*

vigorous corps of young riflemen, whose zeal in giving up their time to position drill is vastly stimulated by our startling success in winning the Ashburton Shield four times running. Athletics are as often as not the bane of a school; but when a prize falls to a well-drilled squad after a long course of hard work and self-denial for the public good, then it is really worth winning.

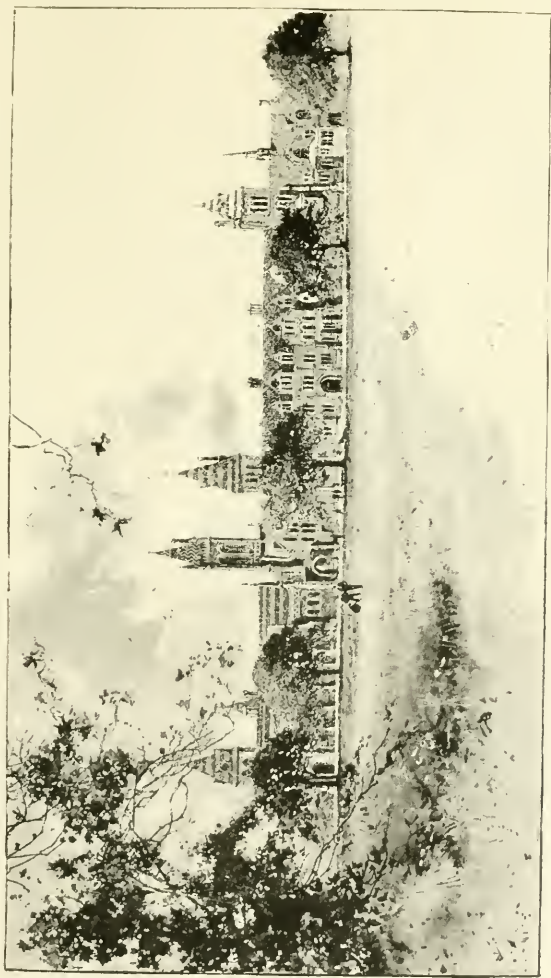


The same public spirit animates the Fire Brigade. Pumping-drill in full uniform is no light work, and happily the school has never yet called for the services of its young brigade; but there are exciting moments when a neighbouring fire makes the school engine turn out. It is occasionally disappointing to have a run of three or four miles only to find the fire already extinguished; and some rustics, moreover, have an odd way of showing their gratitude for these attentions. Once when the brigade came to put out a blazing rick, they were angrily bidden begone for a pack of trespassers!

Games indeed are popular enough at Charterhouse. The staple is Association football; which occupies two out of the three school quarters. Cricket used to begin rather late, the Easter holidays coming near Whitsuntide. But now it has better prospects. Practice begins before Easter, and the recent purchase of Under Green, a twelve-acre field close to the school, gives better opportunity for the juniors to get into shape. There are a dozen fives courts—we play the Eton game, with all its opportunities for finesse:—racquets;—the Public Schools Challenge Cup is here for '93 at least; even lawn tennis, so often despised at school, upon certain asphalté courts.

Athletics claim the greatest gala day of the year. A fine April day for the sports is more desired than half a score of bright days in June. There is no speech-day at Charterhouse, no public function at the giving away of school prizes: the sister, the cousin, and the aunt, come down in their thousands on Athletics day. The hero of the hour is the winner of the Challenge Cup.

But though the ideal of the average boy is to be an athlete in some form or other, and satisfy that fine

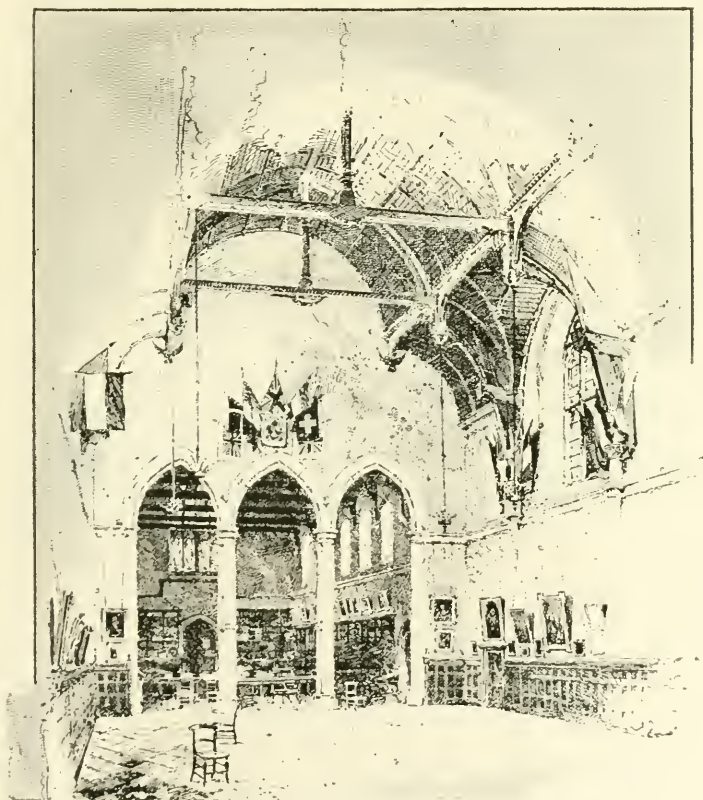


THE CHARTERHOUSE : GENERAL VIEW FROM THE CRICKET FIELD.

Teutonic craving for muscular expansion which fires the true Briton, school most perversely demands one or two other exercises. The very best things require a second test ; even the captain of football or cricket must be at least in the Under VI. The unfailing bell clangs at 6.45 a.m., and at 7.15 the doors of the dormitories close like the door in the fairy tale which caught the tardy prince by the heel. Down-stairs there is a biscuit and milk to start the day with ; a long and ever-thickening stream of boys pours along cloister to be each in his place in chapel before the head-master and the fatal stroke of the half-hour. Bright summer mornings do not conduce to lateness and consequent "extra" in the course of the afternoon. Half-an-hour's school precedes breakfast : second school lasts from 9.30 to 12.30, with a quarter of an hour's break at 10.30. Third school, by an excellent arrangement, lasts two hours, from 2.30 in summer, and 4 in autumn and spring. The best part of the day, therefore, is given up to open-air pursuits. Tea at 6.30 leaves ample time before preparation or "banco" begins at 7.30. At 9, prayers : then the younger boys to bed ; the elders are not encouraged to sit up late.

Sunday is a really easy day. A boy has a long spell to himself from Saturday afternoon to Monday morning. Besides duly appearing at "adsum," he has chapel at 11 and 7 ; half-an-hour of school at 2, and as much more preparation at night are all the claims upon his time. Many are the rambles taken on Sunday afternoons ; the whole countryside is open save one boundary, the line of railway, running this side of the town. With all the advantages of a good-sized town a mile away, we are yet entirely in country surroundings. There is no possible loafing up and down streets thick with dyspeptic

tuckshops and money-lending hatters. Hats indeed, like the rest of a Carthusian's attire, are kept within reason. Boys are not to be met with on hot summer days taking



THE GREAT HALL AND LIBRARY.

a constitutional in a "topper." The latter is neither required to lend one a modish air nor to provide one's neighbour with an occasional substitute for a football.

Round hats or straws go well with the simple black coat (of any cut) and tie, varied only by the white tie of the VI form. And as for tuckshops, "Crown"—old name transferred to the nearest wing of the pavilion—is run by a committee of masters: a special servant makes and bakes the good things; the buns and ices, sweetstuffs and fives balls, are of unimpeachable quality and excellently cheap. Yet the profits from the shop



THE CRICKET PAVILION.

have provided many good things more; the racquet courts among the rest. Strange that even the veriest loafer may thus contribute to the efficiency of the school.

Charterhouse School remains the most striking memorial of a man whose reputation, great as it was in his own day, would otherwise have been lost in the forgetfulness of the centuries. Some writer of monographs on the Elizabethan period might have recalled

the tradition of his vast banking transactions which forestalled the Genoese loan to Philip II., and cut the sinews of war from the Armada ; a Spedding might have remembered Bacon's attempt to secure his wealth for King James, and the gift of £10,000 towards building the bridge at Berwick which appeased the royal rapacity. As it is, he was among the first to devote a private fortune to public ends, and the success of his foundation has doubtless encouraged many another to emulate him.

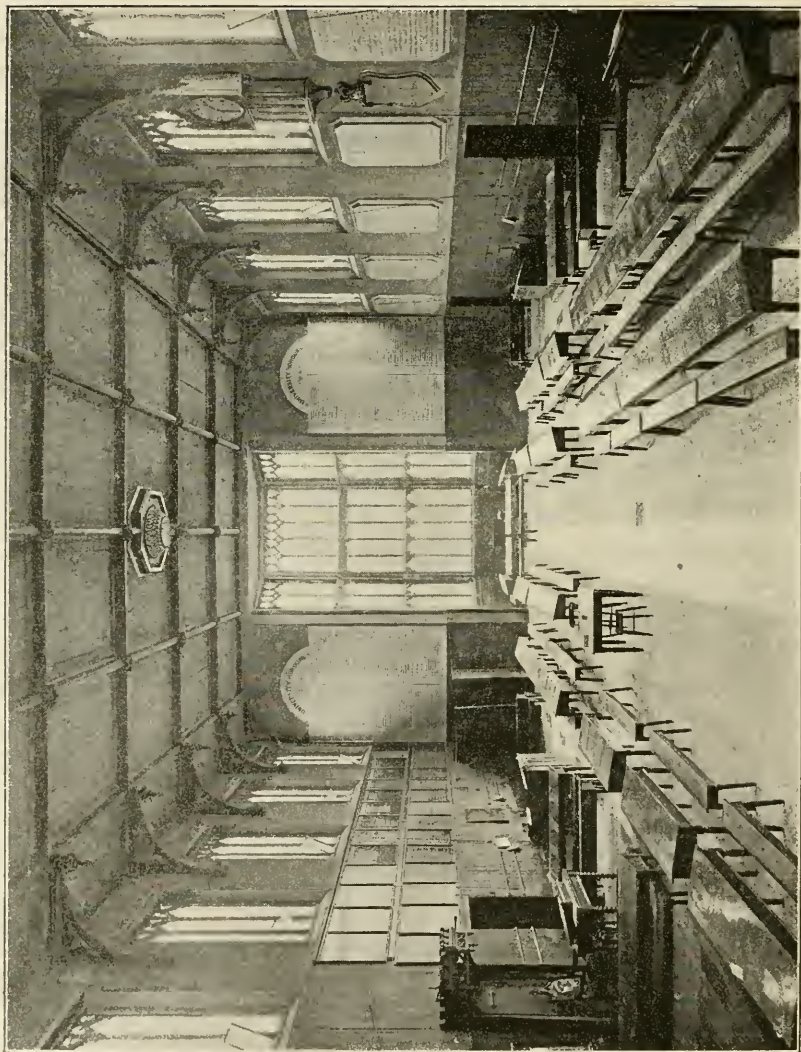




CHELtenham COLLEGE,

BY

E. SCOT SKIRVING, M.A.



CHELTEMHAM COLLEGE—THE "BIG CLASSICAL."

## CHAPTER IX.

CHELTENHAM COLLEGE: HISTORICAL AND  
DESCRIPTIVE.

ALL the public schools of England may be divided into two classes, the old and the new, and between these groups there is a gap of more than two centuries. Dulwich was the latest of the older group, and was founded in 1619; and from that date till the spring of 1841, when Cheltenham was founded, no addition seems to have been made to the small number of English schools, or at least no school was founded during that long period, which is large and flourishing to-day. There have been plenty of schools founded since 1841, but Cheltenham was the first of the Victorian schools, and the most curious point about its foundation is, that its founders had no idea they were adding to the list of large public schools at all, and its rapid development was altogether unforeseen by them. If it had been otherwise, perhaps a town would hardly have been chosen whose name suggested, and to some extent perhaps still suggests, Bath chairs, invalids, and the extinct glories of Georgian gaiety, as the home of the strenuous and inspiring associations of a great school. However that may be, the result was unexpectedly successful, and the seed sown by these men fell on congenial soil.

It was in the year 1840 that a few parents of boys who were at private schools in Cheltenham met at the house of a Mr. G. S. Harcourt, and decided to start a school under their own immediate direction. They raised the necessary funds among their own friends in Cheltenham ; and so it came about that the Cheltenham of to-day has to thank the enterprise of a few individuals in the early years of Queen Victoria's reign for its existence, and not the munificence of a mediæval founder. Besides Mr. Harcourt, there were amongst the founders of the school a Captain Iredell (whose name is kept alive by a school prize), and the Rev. Francis Close, afterwards Dean of Carlisle, then Incumbent of Cheltenham, a man of much business capacity, who must have practically managed the school in its early years. These men were all strong Evangelicals, of a type much commoner sixty years ago than to-day ; and though the language in which their ordinary business circulars and speeches was couched is to us of a later generation almost as unfamiliar as that of Cromwell's Puritans, no man can mistake or doubt the sincerity of their convictions. The "Directors" of the undertaking, as the Council of the school were called for five-and-twenty years, made it their first business to call a meeting, and in their own words, "By public and united prayer to endeavour to secure for the school and for the children in it, the blessing of Almighty God, and by a public and unanimous act decidedly and openly to avow the Christian basis on which the school is to be established." In their first Report they stated that they had obtained as head-master "a gentleman who was Eminent as an Instructor of Youth, and had bought houses for the school in a Centrical part of the Town." The eminent

instructor of youth was the Rev. Alfred Phillips, who came from King William's College in the Isle of Man, and was the first Principal of the school, a name all his successors have retained. One of the first boys who came was the present President of the College Council, Sir Henry James, and another of the earliest the present Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Plunket. It would have been an interesting coincidence (and would have occurred had not Sir Henry James refused the office), if the young school had contained at the very beginning of its life, a future Lord Chancellor and Archbishop.

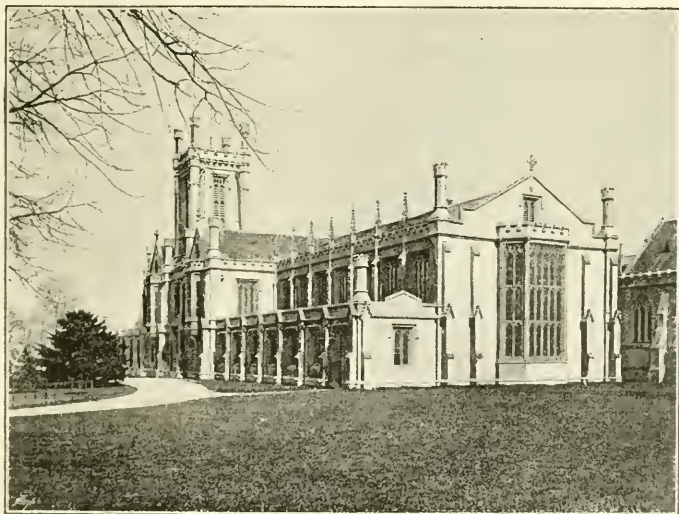
It became very soon evident that the school was growing much too fast for the space at its disposal: the Directors had intended to build where they originally started, but fortunately they did not do so. The "central part of the town" was given up after a year, and they had the foresight to buy instead the site the College now occupies, not in, but really outside, Cheltenham; almost as much outside it still as it was fifty years ago, and likely to remain so. This is why the school has had the immense advantage of never knowing what it is to be cramped for room to grow in. When more land was wanted it could always be got. First, the original nine-acre playground was doubled, then a field close by was bought for the Baths, then a new playground for the Junior School, and the last addition of some two or three acres was made only this year (1893). Besides all this, there has been ample room all round to build the Boarding-Houses on, with their gardens and playing-yards for the hockey and small cricket, and the punt-about at odd times that boys delight in during the winter months in a school that plays Rugby football; so that considering that no great expansion was dreamt



of at first, the school has been extraordinarily lucky in the matter of position. No one could desire a nobler sweep of green than the length of the big playground from the engineering workshops to the chapel. The first part of the buildings completed was the "Big Classical." It was built in one year, and almost the first use it was put to, was to give a dinner to the workmen who had built it, "as a reward for their diligence and sobriety in completing it so soon." The chapel itself was not built till 1858, before which time the boys used to go to churches in the town. The building is not without a good deal of dignity : it seems to a new boy a very magnificent place. But it is not easy to hear in, and it was built at a time when taste in glass must have been at a terribly low ebb in England. The erection of the new chapel, which is to commemorate the Jubilee of the school, is now in progress. It promises to be far the greatest architectural feature of the school ; it will have a very high stone vaulted roof, and its east window will come close up to the two tall poplars near the end of the present chapel, so that the two buildings will be at right angles to each other. The architect is himself an Old Cheltonian, which will give a keener than a merely professional interest to his work.

The old chapel was never consecrated, and will make a really noble school library, a building which Cheltenham can hardly be said to have hitherto possessed, and will also be an outlet to the over-crowded museum. Of course there was at first some natural regret at the thought of the old chapel being abandoned, though it is only some thirty-five years old ; but a school chapel can gather a great many memories round it even in five-and-thirty years. For instance, the last recollection of

life at Cheltenham is closely connected with the chapel ; it is the beautiful "farewell hymn" which is always sung on the last morning of every term. Though little known elsewhere, and used at no other school, its tune is never forgotten by a Cheltenham boy, and its words are full of admirable sound sentiment without sentimentality.



EXTERIOR OF THE "BIG CLASSICAL."

Another thing which gives the old chapel a strong interest is the presence of the memorial tablets on either side of the altar. There are about seventy names on these, all of Cheltonians who have fallen in the campaigns of the last fifty years. Eleven of these were killed in the Crimea, some of them mere boys of seventeen ; nineteen during the Indian Mutiny ; sixteen in the Afghan War of 1879 ; thirteen in the Zulu and Egyptian

wars, and the rest in smaller wars in China, India, Ashanti, and Burma. Among the later names are those of General Gordon's friend, Colonel Stewart, who was killed on the Nile, and Lieutenant Melvill of the 24th, who saved the colours of his regiment after Isandlwahana. What a great gallery of vivid pictures of foreign war these seventy names call up! Almost every people and sky and scene, from the cold trenches of the Crimea to the jungles of Burma, are suggested in that quiet place. Hill-forts in the Punjab, Soudan zarebas, Zulu kraals, the marches and sieges of the great epic of the Mutiny, Burmese pagodas and Afghan passes are all represented there. These memorials are not hidden in a dark ante-chapel or obscured by Latin inscriptions, as is often the case; they have little more on them than names and dates. After all "Killed in the Trenches" is itself a sufficient epitaph. There is one Latin epitaph however in the chapel, which is singularly true; it is that of the Rev. T. A. Southwood, who was head of the Modern department for a great many years. Of him it is said, that "*sublatum ex oculis in animis haesurum pietate devincti Cheltonienses flevērunt*," and no truer words were ever written on a tombstone. He never forgot a boy whom he had taught, and very few of his boys ever forgot him. Though the great place he occupied in the minds of all who had come under his influence was merely history to later generations of Cheltenham boys, they continued to hear a great deal about him after he had given up active work; for whenever an Old Cheltonian dinner took place, as a matter of course the older men sent a long telegram with all their names to Southwood, and he telegraphed back a reply. No more successful teacher of his own subjects ever

lived, and the great success of Cheltenham as a military school was largely owing to his work. A great number of the seventeen hundred Cheltenham boys who have gone into the army had the advantage of his training : among the distinguished soldiers to whom he taught mathematics were Sir Charles Wilson, Sir Charles Warren, Sir John Bateman-Champain, and the late Quartermaster-General, Sir Thomas Baker, who commanded a brigade in the Afghan war ; the last, though then only forty-two years old, had served through the Crimea, the Mutiny, the New Zealand, and the Ashanti wars.

The school was from the first divided into two departments, and the Modern side was never even at the very first a refuge for boys who could not get on on the other side. Competitive examinations began to take the place of other ways of entering the public services just about the time the school was founded, and at that time no other school devoted a good half of its energies to subjects other than classical. The Modern has always been not indeed the rival but the sister of the Classical side, and usually the larger of the two departments, and this duality of system has influenced all the history of the school.

Two years after Mr. Southwood came to Cheltenham, the Rev. W. Dobson became Principal. It was he who made the Classical side of the school, as Mr. Southwood made the Modern. He was a Charterhouse boy, a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and came from a Nottinghamshire Rectory to Cheltenham. It is a curious reminder of the youth of Cheltenham and of Mr. Gladstone's age, that he and Dobson, who seem to be separated by generations, were born within ten days of

each other. He must have been a great teacher and a great organizer, and a man of commanding influence, for during his fourteen years of office, which ended in 1859, not only a great number of fine scholars, but of men since much distinguished in other ways, passed through his hands. Mr. John Morley and Mr. Lecky the historian were among Dobson's pupils, and under his eye Mr. F. W. H. Myers nurtured his placid muse. A very different kind of poet, the Adam Lindsay Gordon whom all Australians and many Englishmen rate so highly, also dates from this time.

A public school in the forties was the last place to bring out the good points of his wayward character, and he must have been in constant antagonism to all his surroundings : they might do better with him at Cheltenham now. But some of his verse will live when almost all his contemporaries and their work is long forgotten ; for what they did has for the most part only a local interest, whereas all Australia feels that Gordon put into words—in *The Sick Stockrider* for example—what her children had felt, the beauty and weirdness and loneliness of the Bush, and that there is as much poetry in her wattle as in our English hawthorn.

Between 1850 and 1854 four Balliol scholarships were won by Cheltenham boys, and this success four times out of five is the more remarkable, as only two scholarships were usually awarded at that time. Three second Classics and one third Classic at Cambridge also owed their scholarship to Mr. Dobson, of whom Mr. W. L. Newman, one of his distinguished Oxford scholars, says—“Dobson was a man of much force and weight of character. His portrait at the College gives to my mind no adequate idea of his aspect or presence. He was

calm, just, and self-controlled, sparing of words and emotion though feeling strongly, and singularly regular, punctual, and methodical, so that his work was never in arrear; and when a strong man like that becomes wholly absorbed in what he has to do, looking neither to the right nor to the left, he acquires a momentum which carries others with him, without his making any apparent effort."

Probably no man without great calmness and tenacity of character could have succeeded as Dobson did under the system by which the school was governed in his time. The fact was that those who founded it were unprepared for its development; and they had devised a curious plan, whereby the Principal managed only the actual teaching of the school, another man the religious training, and the Directors (as they were still called) the discipline. Of course this incredible system must have broken down sooner or later, and it did break down as soon as Mr. Dobson left. He was succeeded by the Rev. H. Highton, who represented, as he himself said, the heroic age of Rugby under Dr. Arnold. No doubt the change to the normal public school system of management could scarcely under any circumstances have been easily effected. There ensued in fact a brief period of loud foolish controversy, now happily long forgotten. After two years Mr. Highton was succeeded by Dr. Barry, afterwards Bishop of Sydney, and ever since the school has been managed in the ordinary way by the head-master, who is responsible for everything connected with it; and at the same time the present Council came into existence. Oddly enough these two rather troubled years were years of quite singular success in the winning of University scholarships, so the work of the school must have gone on undisturbed.



Dr. Barry's reign was marked by much building. Until his time the racquet courts had been open-air ones, and two new courts were now built, and between them what has become so great a factor in a boy's life at Cheltenham, the gymnasium. During this period also the Junior School was built, and nearly all the boarding-houses, which it was fortunately possible to place close round the playground. Boyne House, the largest of them, had been built years before.

Dr. Barry was succeeded in 1869 by Dr. Jex-Blake, and he by Dr. Kynaston in 1874. Dr. Jex-Blake came from Rugby, and returned to it as head-master. He left behind him at Cheltenham, besides more solid memorials of his reign, a great reputation for epigram, which is not yet forgotten. It was during Dr. Kynaston's time that the day boys first became thoroughly amalgamated with the other part of the College, an arrangement equally beneficial to them and the rest of the school. They have ever since formed two houses for purposes of games, and have now two house masters appointed to look after their interests. Dr. Kynaston had been an Eton boy and Master. He was a man of many and diverse accomplishments of mind and body, and a master of graceful diction in many languages. No boy who knew him personally—too small a number—or who was in his form (or class as it was then called), will ever forget either his perfect scholarship or the transparent sincerity of his character.

The additions to the school buildings during his time went steadily on; and besides workshops, new fives court, and science buildings, there was added in 1881 what is one of the glories of Cheltenham, its delightful Baths. They are very large, though their size cannot be easily

conveyed to the mind by telling how many thousand gallons of water they hold. The water is pumped up from the sand-beds on which they stand, and comes up deliciously fresh and clear, and is heated in winter by having steam driven through it. It is hard now to imagine how the school got on without them, for they are the most inviting baths in England, and constitute one of the chief pleasures of the hot summer term. "Our Baths, sir," says the boy who has failed in his construe, to his form-master at twelve o'clock, and every one in that house goes off rejoicing.

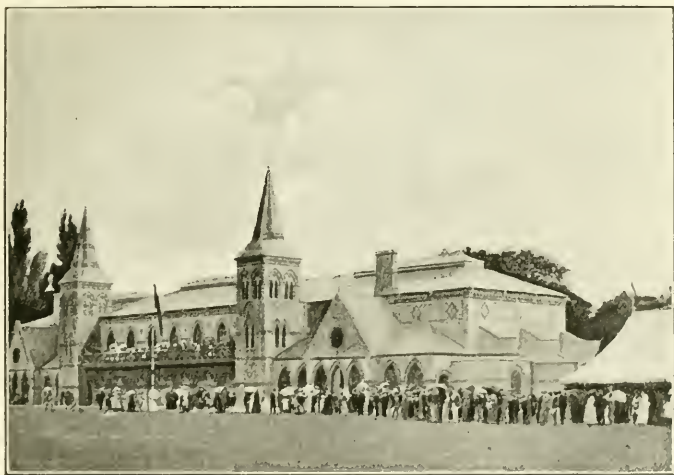
On Dr. Kynaston retiring in 1888 he was succeeded by the present Principal, the Rev. H. A. James, who had been head-master of Rossall, and was then Dean of St. Asaph. It appeared likely some two years after he came that the school might lose him, and the very striking scene in the "Big Classical" when he told the school that he would stay was a curious testimony to the hold on its affection he had so soon acquired. However many head-masters Cheltenham may have in the future, she can never have one more thoroughly appreciated than her present head. Mr. James is perhaps greatest in the pulpit, and the eager silence of the chapel when he preaches is in itself an impressive thing. After all, no grown-up congregation ever listens as boys listen when they have the right man preaching, and the right man is he alone who has what Mr. James has, the rare natural gift of absolute and spontaneous sympathy with every phase of a boy's life out of school.

## CHAPTER X.

### CHELTENHAM COLLEGE : ATHLETICS.

So many games are played at Cheltenham that it is only natural some of them should get in each other's way occasionally. No boys, particularly boys many of whom have their school days influenced by competitive examinations, can get cricket and football, "gym.," racquets, hockey, and fives, besides running, rowing, and shooting, into one year. Perhaps what the school loses at racquets it gains at gym. Ever since the gymnasium was built it has been a very important place, partly no doubt because it is so very good a gymnasium and is compulsory, but Captain Hodgson, who superintends the instructors, is no doubt equally responsible for its success. All through the winter terms, from October to March, the houses that are, as they say, "keen on gym.," have a dozen or so boys continually working for the house eight competition in March. The whole of one house goes together to gymnasium, as they do to Baths, and besides the winter evenings, when they have their hour in the bright warm College gym. before tea (and a very pleasant hour it is), most houses have gyms. of their own in which aspirants for the house eight are continually at odd times trying balances, and "rise-aboves," and "day-

boys " (an exercise on the horizontal bar); while the smaller boys do innumerable pull-ups and press-ups. There has never been any regular fagging to speak of at Cheltenham; but one of the things a small boy at most houses has to do, is to gradually acquire the strength necessary for a certain amount of gym. Many a weakly little boy has to thank this custom for much subsequent strength and health. Nothing goes more by house



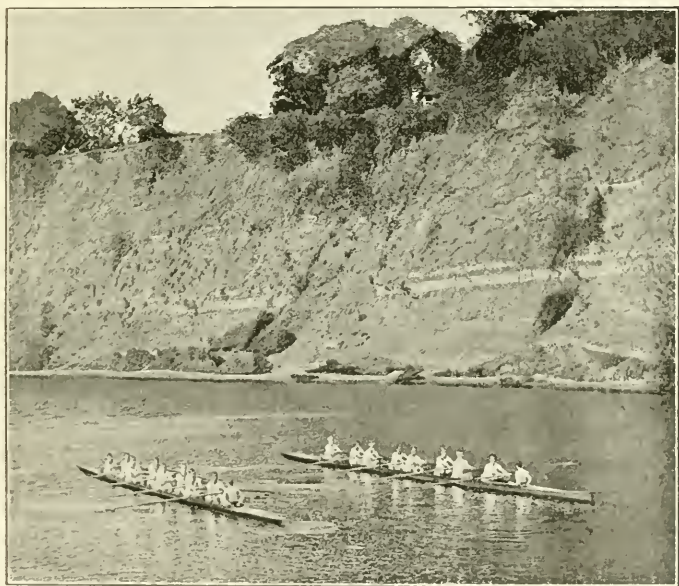
THE GYMNASIUM.

tradition than gym. ; year after year the same houses are good at it, and others bad. It is from these house eights that the College eight draws its material, which is selected at the open competition in March, and from the College eight again is selected the pair which represents the school at the Public Schools competition at Aldershot, which Cheltenham has won four times since its institution in 1885.

Hockey in the house-yards, an excellent game with no particular rules and plenty of slogging, has given place to canonical hockey of recent years, but is only played for a short time before the sports in March. It is said that hockey of some sort, fifty years ago, before the advent of football, was the only winter game, so history has herein repeated itself. There is very little long distance running, and no paper-chasing at all : all the time given to this elsewhere being kept for football. Sports come at the end of the Lent Term. They are admirably managed, but school sports always have mainly a spectacular interest, and they hardly take the place they used to in school athletics, before football was so scientific. The sports are an older institution than they are at most schools, dating back to 1853. It is curious to read of the head-master, in 1861, on the first occasion when there were prizes to distribute, saying that after much consideration he thought he should not be doing *wrong* in countenancing these sports by his presence.

When a Cheltenham boy goes for a walk on a Sunday afternoon he generally goes to the top, or some way towards the top, of Leckhampton Hill. It is very steep, and one of the summits of the Cotswolds, which lie in a great half-circle round Cheltenham. Their gorse-covered tops, and the little valleys in their sides with deep lanes and huge hedgerows choked with wild clematis, and ringing with cuckoos all the early summer, are ideal haunts for birds. It is here the boys who care for natural history come for their eggs, woodwrens, redstarts, whinchats, red-backed shrikes, and every upland and woodland bird in England. There is no more spacious or noble view in England than from the top of these hills, over the great rich vale of Gloucester, across twenty

miles of elm-shadowed meadows to the Malvern Hills. Cleeve Cloud, the top of the Cotswolds, is on one side ; right below you Cheltenham asleep beneath its innumerable trees (and it has more big trees than many a Scotch county) ; farther down is Gloucester Cathedral, and beyond the shining estuary where the Severn joins the



ABOVE THE BRIDGE AT TEWKESBURY.

sea. Ten miles out in the valley is the square grey tower of Tewkesbury Abbey. It is here that the Severn, which flows down the valley, hidden by its high banks, comes nearest to Cheltenham. Every school ought to have a river beside it ; unfortunately nine long miles separate Cheltenham from the Severn. But it is a noble



river when you get there ; and the straight, smooth Midland line by which the Boat Club goes there on three days in the week makes forty or fifty miles an hour an easy business even in that short distance. Only some eighty boys belong to the Boat Club, which has existed since 1859. Of course rowing only three days a week, and only in the summer, makes anything much in the way of oarsmanship impossible; still boys learn to row much more quickly than undergraduates, and the interest of house races and trial eights does not depend on the quality of the rowing. The Club has suffered in recent years from not having enough rowing masters available, but this difficulty being overcome, the annual race with Shrewsbury will be once more on terms as even as are possible under the circumstances. The great function the Boat Club fulfils is to afford an adequate outlet for the energies of that minority of boys to whom cricket, greatest of school games as it is, somehow does not appeal. That minority is apt to be looked on as out of place in the economy of a public school ; a boy is sometimes apt to be thought a loafer if he does not care for or excel in cricket. But in fact that minority is often composed of anything but loafers. The Boat Club has never prevented cricket at Cheltenham from taking its proper and legitimate place. The big school matches are the Marlborough and Clifton ones, the Marlborough one being of course the older established, and in the Jubilee year the school played Wellington also. The most sensational incident which ever occurred in these matches was in the Clifton match of 1879, when A. J. Forrest (afterwards captain of the Irish Football Fifteen) bowled the last Clifton wicket with the last ball of the last over, and so won the match within a couple of minutes of

time. All the cricket memories of older Cheltonians are connected with Jim Lillywhite, who was for many years the school coach. He acquired a position in the school which very few school coaches are capable of attaining. Cheltenham has always sent most of her best cricketers into the army, and as they generally go soon to India, are altogether lost sight of in the cricket world. Few soldiers after half-a-dozen years in India reappear in the world of first-class cricket on their return. Out of an ordinary Cheltenham eleven only one or two, and these probably not the best, go to Oxford or Cambridge.

The first Cheltenham boy who distinguished himself afterwards in the cricket world was Matthews Kempson, who came to the school in its first term in 1841. When in the Cambridge eleven of 1853, he bowled unchanged through both innings of the Gentlemen and Players' match on the first occasion when the Gentlemen ever won. Among other well-known cricketers of earlier years may be mentioned Mr. R. T. Reid, Q.C., M.P., considered the best amateur wicket-keeper of his day, when in the Oxford elevens of 1866—68; and in quite recent years Mr. H. V. Page, of the Oxford elevens of 1883—85.

The school Rifle corps, which was enrolled in 1862, has recently been converted into an Engineer corps, an excellent change considering how many of its members go to Woolwich. This change has involved a return to the sand-modelling of fortifications and bridge-making, which were so great an advantage at Woolwich to the Cheltenham boys of Mr. Southwood's time. It has caused the number of the corps to increase, which had been before as a rule very small. The corps has some distance to go at present for its shooting, though this

difficulty may, perhaps, soon be got over. As it is, it has won the Ashburton Shield twice, and the Spencer Cup seven times, and has turned out probably the two finest rifle-shots in the army—Captain Cowan of the Engineers, and Captain Lamb of the Cheshire regiment, who justify their places in the Scotch and English eights at Bisley by monotonous strings of bull's-eyes.

Without disrespect to other games, it may perhaps be said that Rugby football, that best beloved of all school games, is the one most interwoven with most boys' lives at Cheltenham. Rugby football was introduced in all its essential points straight from Rugby in 1851. Drop-kicking was introduced that year, though there was probably some sort of football before ; hockey was speedily ousted, and ever since Rugby football has been played all winter. Up till 1876 special rules, allowing running with the ball only if caught full pitch or first hop, were played. Then, with the English love of compromise, these rules were given up in foreign matches only ; now all the football is strictly Rugby Union. The first matches of importance were Classical and Modern matches, which have been played ever since. At that time there was much jealousy between the Departments, and these old matches were remarkably keen. There was very little football anywhere else in England at that time (except of course at Rugby), and the casual way they played is exemplified by an account of a match in 1852, when one of the Classical champions is described "as putting in an appearance" late in the afternoon. How different is a College match or a House Challenge Cup now-a-days !

Perhaps there is no point about a boy's life at Cheltenham so marked as the great part his house plays in it. When he thinks of Cheltenham in after life it is

as a Greenite or a Brooksmithite that he thinks of the past ; the houses have always been so distinct in themselves that they are like federated states in a republic, and have each their own differences and traditions, all distinctly marked, though all combined in those of the school. There is no game which brings out this house sentiment so much as football. For many years past the house teams have trained regularly for challenge cup matches, first fifteens in the winter term, second fifteens in the Lent ; they go runs on days when frost or very heavy rain prevents football. Some of these matches have been struggles which can never grow dim in the recollection of those who played in them. The playground with its leafless poplars in the half light of a November afternoon, when a really "tight" match is on between two rival houses which know their equality from having played "full-team" matches in the previous weeks ; the two long lines of shouting partisans, of whom you are only dimly conscious ; the second half well on towards its close, with the game still anybody's match, when one clean pass well taken, one golden heaven-sent opening made use of, gives you the match and your house the cup—these are moments which do not fade in after life. It is the house matches which supply the school team with efficient players. In 1883 the school began to play the passing game regularly, having seen a good deal of it from Oxford teams, which included members of Tatham's great fifteen of that year. Since then they have adopted the Welsh four three-quarter system, and whatever Rugby football purists may say, it is usually the most effective system for boys. The most interesting matches of recent years have been those with Wellington College, which showed school football at its best.

No school owes more, few so much, to the affection of its own sons, as Cheltenham in recent years. The Cheltonian Society has been of immense service to the school in a great many ways, not alone by grants of money for scholarships and games ; and the new chapel will be largely a monument of the love of Cheltonians for their school.

The link which binds the present to the past is pleasantly recognized in the supper which the Principal gives every year to the ever-increasing number of boys, whose fathers were also at Cheltenham. Of individual services to the school none is more worthy of mention than the completion of the School Register, a model of what a register should be, and a work of immense labour, containing over eight thousand names and biographical notices, compiled by Mr. A. A. Hunter. When one glances at the pages of this Register, or reads in the Big Modern the names of hundred after hundred of Woolwich cadets, and scores of Indian Civil Servants, who have been taught in it, the striking thought about it all is the extent to which the school has sent her sons into the ends of the earth. Surely here, more than elsewhere, as Mr. Rudyard Kipling says,

“They yearn beyond the sky-line where the strange roads go down,”

so that wherever the work of the Empire has to be done, there are boys from that room doing their share of it. After fifty years, some of them chequered ones, all of them years of hard work and solid achievement, Cheltenham may well look onwards with the brightest hope, reflecting how the little foundation of 1841 has grown, through many difficulties, to be a school whose memory is an inspiration to hundreds of Englishmen.

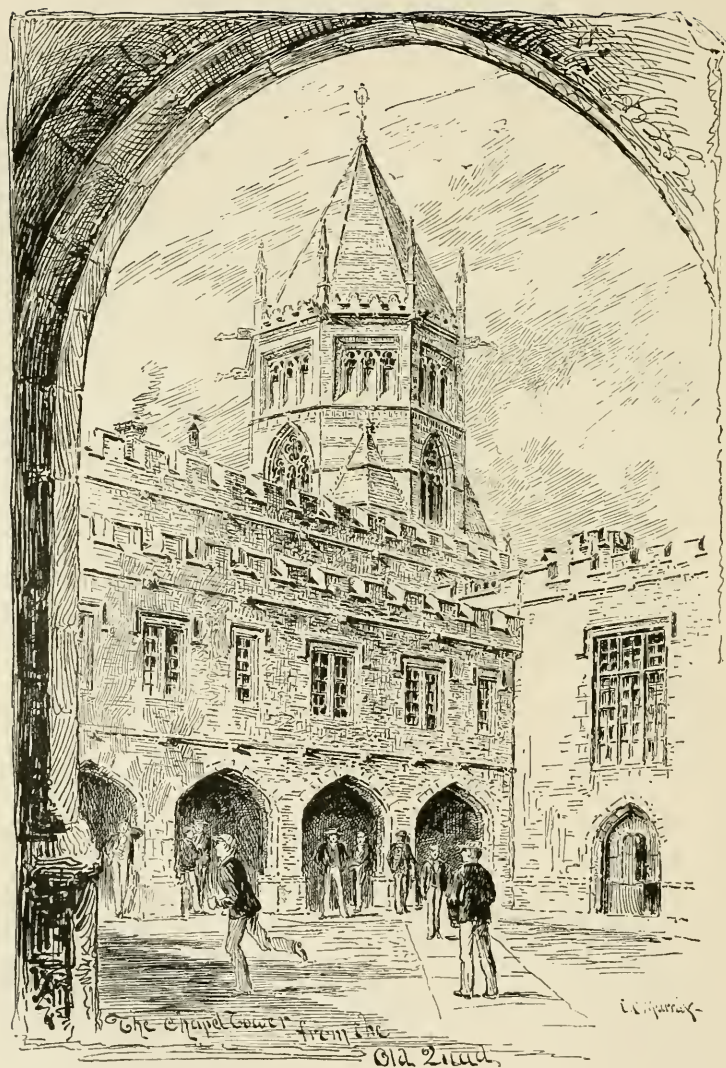
RUGBY SCHOOL,

BY

HIS HONOUR JUDGE HUGHES, Q.C.,

H. LEE WARNER, M.A., and LEES KNOWLES, M.P.





THE CHAPEL TOWER FROM THE OLD QUAD.

## CHAPTER XI.

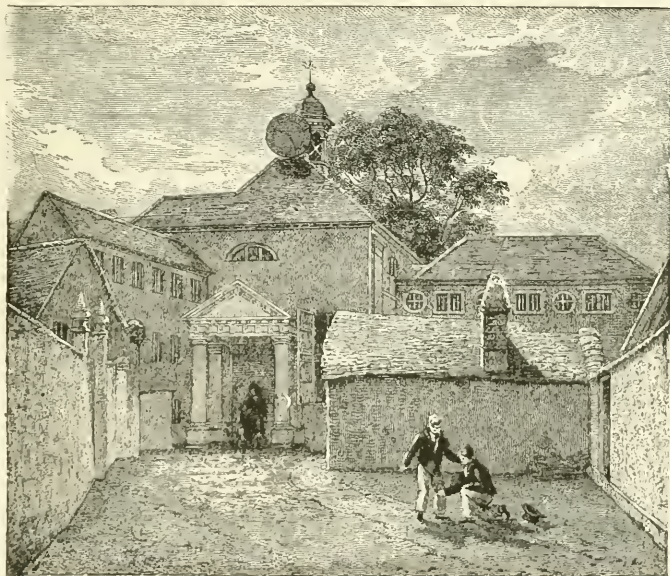
RUGBY SCHOOL : 1567—1842 A.D.

IT will remain amongst doubtful historical questions to the end of time whether that worthy citizen and grocer, Laurence Shireff, only escaped the fires of Smithfield by the death of Queen Mary. Although a believer in the myth myself (it was the orthodox faith in my day—"consule Planco"), I must own that the best authority I can quote for it is an *obiter dictum* of Arthur Clough in the *Rugby Magazine* for October 1835. There are however two quite certain facts about him : first, he was "sworne servant to the Lady Elizabeth" when that princess was at Hampton Court, under pressure to marry the Prince of Savoy and to become a Romanist. Shortly after Wyatt's rebellion, one morning in 1555, "Laurence Shiriffe, grocer," as Foxe reports,<sup>1</sup> finding an old acquaintace, one Robert Farrer, haberdasher, in the Rose Tavern "falling to his common drinke, as he was ever accustomed, sate doune in the seate to drink with him." But Farrer, "being in his full cups, began to talke at large, and namely against the Lady Elizabeth ; and said, ' that jill hath bin one of the chiefe doers of this rebellion of Wiat, and before all

<sup>1</sup> Foxe, vol. iii.

be done she and all the heretikes her partakers shall well understand of it. Some of them hope she shall have the crowne ; but she, and they I trust that so hope, shall hop headlesse, or be fried with fagots before she come to it.” Whereupon Laurence said to him, “Farrar, I have loved thee as a neighbour, and have had a good opinion of thee ; but hearing what I now heare, I defye thee ; and I tell thee I am her Grace’s servant, and shee is a Princesse, and the daughter of a noble King, and it evill becometh thee to call her a jill : and for thy so saying I say thou art a knave, and I will complaine upon thee.” “Doe thy worst,” said Farrer, “for that I said I will say againe.” So “the said Shiriffe” went before the commissioners, who “sate then at Boner the Bishop of London’s house beside St. Paul’s,” and there declared the manner of the said Robert Farrer’s talk. Boner answered, “Peradventure you tooke him worse than he meant,” and Stone, another commissioner, declared that “there was not a better Catholike in the city of London.” But the sturdy grocer persisted. “Well, my Lord, she is my gracious lady and mistresse, and it is not to be suffered that such a varlet as hee is should call so Honourable a Princesse by the name of a jill : and I saw yesterday in the Court that my Lord Cardinal Poole, meeting her in the Chamber of Presence, kneeled downe on his knees and kissed her hand : and I saw that King Philip, meeting her, made her such obeysance that his knee touched the ground ; and then me thinketh it were too much to suffer such a varlet as this to call her jill, and to wish them to hop headlesse that shall wish her Grace to enjoy the possession of the crowne when God shall send it unto her, as in the right of her inheritance.” “Yea,

stay there," quoth Boner. "When God sendeth it unto her let her enjoy it. But truly (said he) the man meant nothing against the Lady Elizabeth your mistresse and no more do we: but he like an honest and zealous man feared the alteration of religion, which every good man ought to feare: and therefore (said Boner), good man, go



ENTRANCE TO THE HALL OF RUGBY SCHOOL IN 1829.

From a print in Harris Nicholas's *History of the Town and School of Rugby, Northampton*, 1826.

your waies home and report well of us towards your mistresse, and we will send for Farrer and rebuke him for his rash and undiscreeate words."

So Laurence went home and prospered in his business, becoming in due course a warden of the Grocers' Com-

pany ; and when his princess became queen, the Herald's College at her suggestion granted him a crest and coat-of-arms, which may be seen duly blazoned any day in the head-master's hall at Rugby. I should think Queen Bess, who had a good sense of humour, herself suggested the branch of dates which are held in "the lion's paw erased," for was he not in the habit of presenting her with specimens of his craft ? On New Year's Day, for instance, 1562, in the inventory of gifts occurs, "By Laurence Shref, grocer, a sugar loaf ; a box of ginger ; a box of nutmegs ; and a pound of cinnamon," to which her highness replied as appears in the list of her presents. "To Laurence Shreff Grocer, oone gild salt with a cover, 7 oz."

The second fact is that by his will he left his farm and parsonage at Brownsover with all his "mansyon house" at Rugby, £50 for building, and £100 for additional land whereon to build and maintain "a fair and convenient School House" and four almshouses ; and by codicil dated August 31, 1567, two months before his death, he added one-third of his Middlesex estate. This third produced then about £8 a year, but now upwards of £5000, an endowment which preserved Rugby from sharing the fate of so many Tudor schools.

For more than a hundred years the school has no history, though the names of the head-masters are preserved from 1602. In 1674 Robert Ashbridge, M.A., began the school album, or register of admissions, which for the next hundred years was kept in Latin. In this album is duly entered the name of "Henricus de sacrâ Quercu," otherwise Henry Holyoake, the son of an Oxford Fellow whom Charles I. had made a doctor of divinity in consideration of his services in raising and



commanding a troop of horse amongst the scholars while the royal head-quarters were at Oxford. The son became head-master in 1687, and held the post till 1731, by far the longest and otherwise the most noteworthy reign before the present century. For he was not only a friend of Addison, who lived when out of London at Bilton Hall, but introduced to him his pupil Cave, the "diligent poor scholar," projector and editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, and the friend of Johnson. Moreover Holyoake drew to the school by his reputation not only Fieldings and Cravens from the neighbourhood, but Mordaunts, Cecils, Grevilles, and Greys from distant counties. One rather wonders how these aristocratic young gentlemen fared in Laurence Shireff's old "messuage or mansyon house," with the timber school attached, and no playground except the churchyard. A few years later, 1748, the Trustees obtained an Act of Parliament under which they bought the old manor-house of Rugby, which stood on the site of the present head-master's house, and added to it a large school-room with dormitories above, not beautiful indeed, but with a character of their own which makes one sorry that they were not saved and incorporated with the present buildings. These were begun in 1808, when the trustees obtained leave from the Court of Chancery to raise money on the London property for the purpose. They cost £35,000, and were finished in 1810, in the reign of John Wooll, D.D., which lasted till 1827, when he resigned. He came from Winchester, and it is not easy now to fix with any certainty the character of his rule. Amid conflicting testimonies we have Lord Lyttelton's "Much cry and little Wooll" on the one hand, and the *Amores omnium singulari quadam suavitate sibi con-*



*ciliavit*, on his epitaph in the school chapel on the other.

My own belief is that he was a kindly gentleman, and a good scholar and teacher, but a choleric as well as exceedingly vigorous little Hercules in black tights, who brought from Winchester the faith that the *argumentum bacculinum* is a necessary supplement to "manners" in the making of men who are to construe Greek plays and write Latin longs and shorts. As for the rest—the discipline of the school and boarding-houses, and any kind of supervision over the boys' life and habits—there was really none, except that missing a "calling over" entailed a certain flogging. They were left to themselves, with the inevitable result. As specimens of the condition of things which his successor had to deal with, I may mention that beagles and guns were kept by the sportsmen amongst the big fellows; and that those whose tastes turned that way had private cellars in the studies.

That successor was Arnold, who also came from Winchester, and found on his hands, I am bold to say, as rough and turbulent a place of the higher education as it has ever fallen to the lot of any man to take in hand. The most recent writer on Rugby tells us (with a judgment and taste not uncommon with persons who call themselves "we") that he "combined with divers excellences the weakness of being a prig, and the breeder of prigs, and the sort of person whom prigs of all succeeding time will be lamentably prone to deify;" also that consequently, "Arnold has been considered a bugbear and a nuisance by many generations of Rugby boys!" (*The Scots Observer* for August 23, 1890.) I propose to show from personal knowledge, for

I was in the school-house for eight and a half years, or considerably more than half of the time that this master prig ruled Rugby, the value of this anonymous criticism. This will be best tested by one or two examples of how Arnold dealt with the problems with which he found himself face to face. As one of the "prigs" whom he



RUGBY SCHOOL IN THE SUMMER OF 1808, SEEN FROM THE SCHOOL CLOSE.

bred I may perhaps be a one-sided witness on the second position of this Scotch critic ; but at any rate I have known as much in the last half-century of Rugby men as any one except a master, and have never met with one man (of "many generations" it takes a Scotch "we" to speak) who, whether he liked him or not, did not own him to be a strong and straight ruler, without a

shadow of affectation or self-importance, the typical qualities of a prig—at any rate south of Tweed.

The sporting difficulty may come first, as it was the most pressing. I never quite learned how the beagles and guns were put down, but from hints let drop by old Thomas—the school-house head porter, and the Doctor's right-hand man, who became confidential with me in my last years—I believe it to have been thus. Every boy had a "spending house" as it was called at one of the confectioners' in High Street, where he left his books, bat, fishing-rod, &c.—to save a journey to his boarding-house—and spent his spare cash. It was in the back-yards of these houses that dogs and guns were kept, and Thomas quietly intimated to each that any house which harboured either dog or gun would be at once made "out of bounds," a penalty involving almost certain ruin. The cure was perfect. In all my time there was no dog kept that I ever heard of, and only one gun, a double-barrelled sporting rifle, which had been given to the owner by a returned Indian uncle, and which it took him all his time to keep hidden away.

The horsey section of our boy sportsmen took much longer to deal with. Rugby is in a famous hunting country, and at Dunchurch, three miles off, on the great high-road, were large stables at which hunters and hacks could be hired. Moreover every vet. and inn-keeper in Rugby itself kept some kind of cross-country horse, so that the temptations to youth that way inclined were numerous ; and now and again some gentleman hunting in the neighbourhood would give a boy he knew a mount. Now it happened that in the school-house was a boy full of brag of all kinds, but above all, about his horsemanship, who boasted that he could beat any other boy across

country, giving him the choice of all the available Rugby hacks. At last he was taken up by a boy (still happily



STUDY, TRADITIONALLY SAID TO BE "TOM BROWN'S."

alive, and who has allowed me to tell the story, a Cheshire squire, by name Uvedale Corbett), who chose as his mount

Chater's chestnut, known to be the best fencer in the town. The challenger had to put up with a bay, belonging to another publican, a fast beast, but with a bad record as a fencer. The race came off after second lesson before a select circle, the secret having been well kept, with the result that the challenger was beaten, though his rival broke a stirrup at the first fence. He blustered that it was all owing to the immense superiority of the chestnut across country ; whereupon Corbett offered to change horses and ride him again after dinner. So said so done, but, as may be supposed, the story got about at dinner, and there was a strong muster in the field under Bilton Church to see the start. It was agreed this time to have a genuine old-fashioned steeplechase, from Bilton steeple to Newbold steeple. This course crossed the London and Birmingham Railway line, then just marked out by the engineers with stiff postern rails on each side. To this point also flocked many fags, hoping, I fear, to see the school-house champion, who was a bully, come to grief. How the two hacks got over those rails is a mystery to this day, the school-house champion on the chestnut leading, as he did over every fence. The fact was that he was showing the way to his opponent, who followed steadily, never allowing his horse to refuse, as it had done with his rival in the first race. So they came into the last field, the big pasture below Newbold Church, the chestnut still leading. Then the bay was called on, passed his rival with ease, and won by some lengths.

A row was looked for next morning, as no one thought that the Doctor would not get wind of it ; but nothing happened. This so elated the riding community that they determined to have a big race, and some seven



entered, and were now to ride horses from the Dunchurch stables over a longer course. It got so far that the intending jockeys, with the umpires, were actually walking over the proposed course when they met the Doctor, who, however, passed with the usual salutation, they being all sixth or fifth form boys, and not bound to "shirk." That evening, however, Corbett was sent for to the Doctor, who addressed him almost in these words:—"Corbett, I know all about the match you rode the other day. If I had taken any public notice of it I must have expelled you both publicly. This would probably have ruined your career at Oxford, where you have just matriculated, and I hope will do well. But I have written to your father to tell him of your flagrant breach of discipline. And now let me warn you and your friends. I know what you are intending, and I will expel every boy who rides, or is present, and will have the roads watched to get the names." That race did not come off, or any other during Arnold's time. But a few weeks later there was a great national steeplechase at Dunchurch. How this master prig handled this awkward business I will show from a letter of Clough's to Arthur Stanley, which lies before me:—

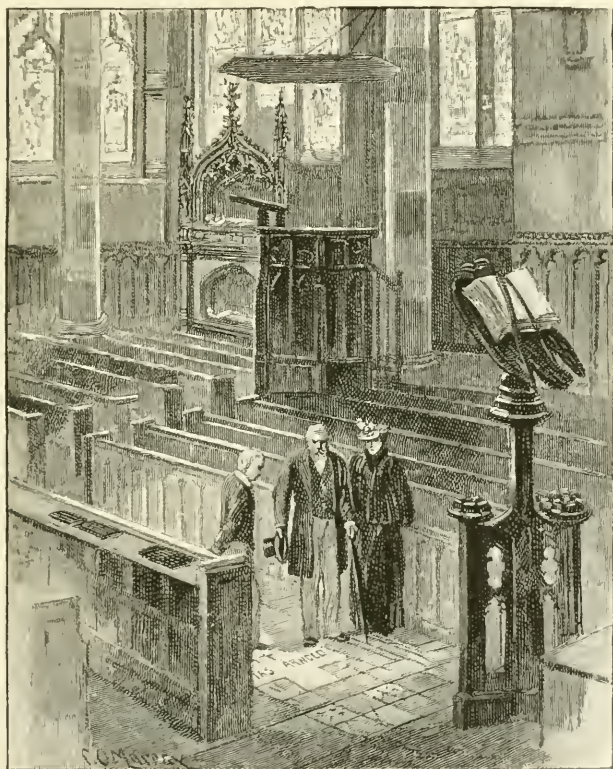
"I went with them" [Arnold's two youngest boys] "to a grand steeplechase which took place near Dunchurch. Arnold very wisely and indulgently altered the hour of calling over, and took off the Dunchurch prohibition for the day, so at least nine-tenths of the school were there, indeed I don't know that more than twelve or twenty were absent. As soon as Arnold left the school-house hall at dinner (he just comes in, you remember, to hear the names called over), the whole house, with the exception of myself and seven others, started off, leaving their dinners for us, and the empty tables. And in ten minutes more we were all after them except three. The most remarkable animal there was the Marquis



of Waterford, who was riding his horse himself in jockey attire. Lee" [master of the fifth, afterwards Bishop of Manchester] "set a vulgus on the subject, and, amongst other curiosities, had the following verse shown up to him, 'Primus erat Vivian jerry secundus erat.'"

The fishing difficulty remains, which proved the hardest to master. We all knew that the school paid a good rent for the fields on the Rugby side of the Avon, where were the bathing-places, and assumed that this included the right of netting the river. This was disputed by the owner of the Brownsover bank, and many squabbles and collisions arose between the boys and Mr. Boughton Leigh's watchers and keepers. At last the crisis came when a keeper tried one day to seize the nets, and the boys ducked him in the river. Complaint was at once made to Arnold, who appealed to the sixth to find and give up the names of those concerned, but nothing came of it. So at the next calling over the Doctor appeared, with the squire and the keeper to identify the boys who had ducked the latter. Probably Arnold's power of ruling was never put to so severe a test, for the whole school was against him, and the præpostors of the week—the four sixth form boys in rotation—instead of stilling the tumult, walked up and down the big school calling out "S-s-s-ilen-ssc." However, he prevailed; the names were at last called, and as the boys passed out the keeper identified five, who were then and there expelled. After fifty years the names may be safely given: Rose-Price, Torkington, Wynniatt Peters, cock of the school, and another I have forgotten, unless it was Gaisford, son of the Dean of Christchurch—names treasured as those of heroes for following generations! A tremor ran through the school

as Oswell, handsomest and most renowned of athletes, passed out; but he was not recognized, and stayed on for some two years, accomplishing before he left a feat



ARNOLD'S GRAVE IN THE CHAPEL.

which I can scarcely now believe, though I saw it done myself forty-eight years ago. This was the throwing of a cricket-ball from Little Side ground over the elm trees into the school-house garden. Parr, the famous

cricketer, some years later threw a ball upwards of one hundred yards each way, an unrivalled feat as it was thought, but I am convinced that Oswell would have beaten it. He was, however, then in Africa with Livingstone, shooting elephants on foot, and sharing the ivory with the great missionary. After this crisis there was no more netting, but the suppressed fire of the disputed fishing rights smouldered on, and was the cause of many a flogging all through Arnold's time.

I have never been able, I own, quite to satisfy myself whether he was right or wrong in his view of the duty of the sixth on this and other like occasions. He gave them great powers, leaving the discipline of the school to a great extent in their hands, in return for which he undoubtedly looked for support, assistance, and information from them when trouble came. The difficulty was to draw the line, and the old tradition of the place drew it at one point with ruthless strictness. The sixth were, after all, boys, not masters—so they might thrash boys or punish them in other ways themselves, but never report them, or “blab” as the phrase went, any more than a boy below the sixth. This tradition, or prejudice, Arnold could never weaken, and in the rare instances when it was braved, though he stood loyally by boys who had reported others to him, I can remember none in which caste in the school was recovered. As Arnold never would have a “marshal” or other quasi-detective, no doubt the difficulty of governing was greater than it might have been with another system. A characteristic story of some eighteen years later date shows that the tradition, spite of many changes, survived in its full strength. A boy who had been saddled with a serious offence wrote to his father, “You will have me at home

next week. I didn't do this, and I know who did it, but of course I can't blab. Of course the Doctor is a beast, but I believe he is a just beast, and if he knew I shouldn't have to leave." The father sent the letter as it stood to the then Doctor, who is now the Bishop of London, with the result that no one had to leave for that business.

I will give one more instance of Arnold's patience before reforming bad customs, and promptitude in seizing and using the chance when it occurred—the change he wrought in the school law of single combat. Up to 1834 casual quarrels were fought out at once in the close, but whenever a duel *à l'outrance* was necessary, as in the case of rival houses or forms, the principals with their seconds and the usual following adjourned to a field out of bounds, generally near Butlin's mound, where the chance of interference was as slight as possible. In the spring of that year a difference of this kind occurred in the school-house. At that time the French, German, and mathematical classes were unconnected with the ordinary school classes, so that a boy might still be only in the fourth in classics, but in the upper fifth in modern languages or mathematics. As the upper fifth was a privileged body, of course the question arose to what extent the outsiders shared these privileges. Now in the school-house there was a separate sitting room for the sixth and fifth, into which no other boy had the right of entry; and, as it was by no means too big for the regulars, they resolved that these French and other inferior fifth form boys should not be allowed to enter. These latter, of course, backed by public opinion of the whole school under the fifth, resented this as an insolent assertion of the aristocracy of intellect.

One day a stout mathematician or Frenchman, I forget which, invaded the fifth form room, which was at the time occupied by only one "regular," a much smaller boy, but of courageous temper. Resolved that the fifth should suffer no shame through him, he at once ordered the big intruder out of the room, and received and accepted a challenge to fight. Next morning, after first lesson, the battle came off near Butlin's mound, with the result that after more than half-an-hour's gallant stand, the small "regular" was carried back to the sick-room in the school-house half dead, and the Doctor became aware of the whole business. He at once ordained that in future all battles must be fought out in the close, a breach of which rule would incur the penalty of expulsion by all concerned.

This at once put an end to all dangerous fights, as his own study overlooked the whole close, and junior masters were passing to and fro at all hours. From that time I can recall no fight which was not either finished in about a quarter of an hour, or stopped by the Doctor or some passing master; or, more rarely, by some sixth form boy with a higher sense of duty than common. As a rule the sixth could not be depended upon for this service, and either looked on from outside the ring, or as they passed could not see what was going on inside.

Did space permit I could give other examples of Arnold's method, both in school and out, in work-time and in play-time. High-handed it was no doubt, and high-handed in a way which angered many influential people. "The first, second, and third duty of the master of a great public school is to get rid of unpromising boys," he wrote in his first year, and acted on

throughout. Now in my day three-fourths of us, including myself, were unpromising boys, but at the same time strongly attached to the school and dreading having to leave. What was the result? We knew that however disagreeable, and, as we held, useless, Greek and Latin might be, if we wanted to stop at Rugby we had to observe and obey rules loyally and promptly in play-time and in school hours to get a remove a year, which could not be done without a certain proficiency in these dead (we wished they had been buried) languages. So we got it; stayed on till we were high enough in the school, and old enough, to appreciate the invaluable lesson of strong, fearless, and just rule; and at the end of half a century are, I believe, thankful that we learnt it so early—at any rate I can speak for myself.

“I should like to try whether my notions of Christian education are practicable,” he wrote a year before he got the chance of trying them. He got it before he was thirty, and the experiment lasted for fourteen years. Before it had lasted one year he admitted “that a low standard of morals must be tolerated amongst them, as it was on a larger scale in the boyhood of the human race. I hope to make Christian men; Christian boys I can scarcely hope to make.” Often and often he was inclined to doubt whether the English public school system—severing home ties and home influence so early, and leaving boys such a free hand to make their own laws and govern their own lives—could stand the test of time, and prove itself the best for the training of English men. Since his day I suppose that most of us who have watched the astonishing development of that system, and its bearing on the nation’s life, must have been haunted by the same doubts. But I cannot but



believe that, without shutting our eyes to its obvious dangers and shortcomings, we have on the whole come to Arnold's own conclusion, that "the character is braced amongst such scenes to a greater beauty and firmness than it can ever attain without enduring and witnessing them."



DR. ARNOLD'S TABLE AND CHAIR.

*From a drawing by HAROLD OAKLEY.*

## CHAPTER XII.

RUGBY SCHOOL : 1842—1891.

TO do justice to the next fifty years of Rugby history in the few words allotted me is impossible. I can only hope to indicate the bibliography for such a purpose, to sum up the results, and to sketch the life of to-day's Rugbeian. When Arnold died, Archbishop Tait succeeded, and continued for eight years his great predecessor's work, breaking indeed the bounds which had restricted the school to 300, but otherwise showing rare loyalty in keeping to the same lines of work. The life of the school is depicted with exquisite gracefulness in the *Memorials of Catherine Tait*, and it was no small addition to Dr. Tait's own good sense that he secured as helpers such men as Lord Lingen, the present Dean of Westminster, the late Professor Shairp, Canon Evans, late of Durham, and the able Civil Service Commissioner, Theodore Walrond, besides Bishop Cotton, who soon after his appointment was promoted to the Headmastership of Marlborough. Each of these men did as much for Rugby as they gained from it themselves. No wonder that when Dr. Tait was promoted to the Deanery of Carlisle he left the school healthy, efficient, full of piety and of life. He in turn was followed by Dean Goulburn, whose work in the school is best sym-

bolized by his well-known *Thoughts on Personal Religion*, which recall to his old pupils the pulpit of Rugby Chapel. The period of his life at Rugby coincided with the Crimean War, and the numbers of the school fell, but he had the rare good fortune to appoint Berdmore Compton as first natural science teacher in the days when science-teaching was new in our public schools, and Archbishop Benson as tutor of the school-house. Those who heard the present Archbishop discourse on Plato's *Apology* or translate Herodotus, look back on those days as among the most stimulating intellectual treats of their lives. But the numbers of the school dwindled to below 300, and Dr. Goulburn resigned, and was succeeded by the present Bishop of London, Dr. Temple. Of all the masters who were appointed before Dr. Temple's head-mastership, there remains on the present staff only Mr. Bowden Smith, the cultivated and able modern language master. One other figure remains, dear to old Rugbeians—the school marshal, Mr. Patey, a man who for years has sustained a most difficult position without reproach as reporter of breaches of discipline and general assistant of the masters in school routine. No history of Rugby would be complete without a tribute to his constant tact.

Of Bishop Temple and his twelve years at Rugby it is hard to speak as one would wish. He enlarged the whole curriculum of teaching on a system which implied for every lesson an hour's preparation out of school, an hour's teaching in school. His lessons in history and such subjects as Tocqueville's *Revolution* or Guizot's *Civilization* recalled Arnold's best work. He made every boy feel that his promotion depended entirely on his own endeavours. He introduced the system of

superannuation which carried out the Wykehamist's motto, *Aut discere, aut discedere*, without the somewhat coarse accompaniment of the *sors tertia, cædi*. He started entrance examinations; he induced his masters

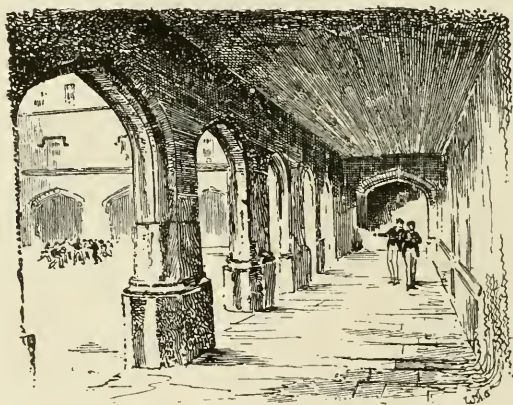


ENTRANCE TO THE "WHIPPING SCHOOL."

*From a drawing by C. O. MURRAY.*

to subscribe for new schools, to submit to sacrifices of income, such as might well form a model for redistribution of Church patronage now-a-days, to discuss problems of education in a way that trained them to start new schools elsewhere, as the wider demands of the Victorian

age began to test the capabilities of Elizabethan foundations. He sent a Butler to found Haileybury ; a Benson to aid the Prince Consort in his plans for Wellington College ; a Percival to make Clifton College, where he was afterwards succeeded by another Rugby colleague, the late able head-master, Archdeacon Wilson ; a Potts to carry English education to Scotland at Fettes College ; a Phillpotts to widen the scope of



YE QUAD.

*From a drawing by W. HAROLD OAKLEY.*

the great Harpur charity at Bedford ; a Kitchener to ensure the success of Newcastle High School. He secured the services of scholars like Mr. Arthur Sidgwick, now lecturer at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and Mr. Whitelaw, who happily still remains at Rugby, a tower of classical strength. He was radical in his determination to make education thorough ; conservative in his patient toleration of minor abuses till he could secure the good that lingered round them for

better ends. His extreme care not to meddle with the abuse of goals as described in *Tom Brown's School-Days* till he could secure the co-operation of the boys in



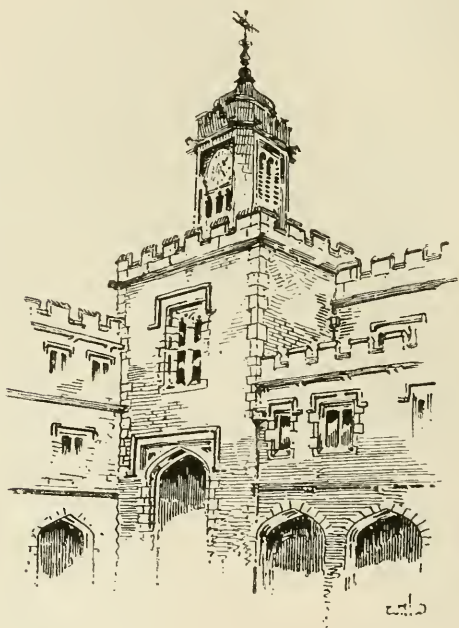
THE SCHOOL-HOUSE.

From a drawing by W. HAROLD OAKLEY.

making "Little Side" as popular as "Big Side" on half-holidays, is a good instance of this. The letters of "Cosmopolitan" in the pages of the *Meteor* year after



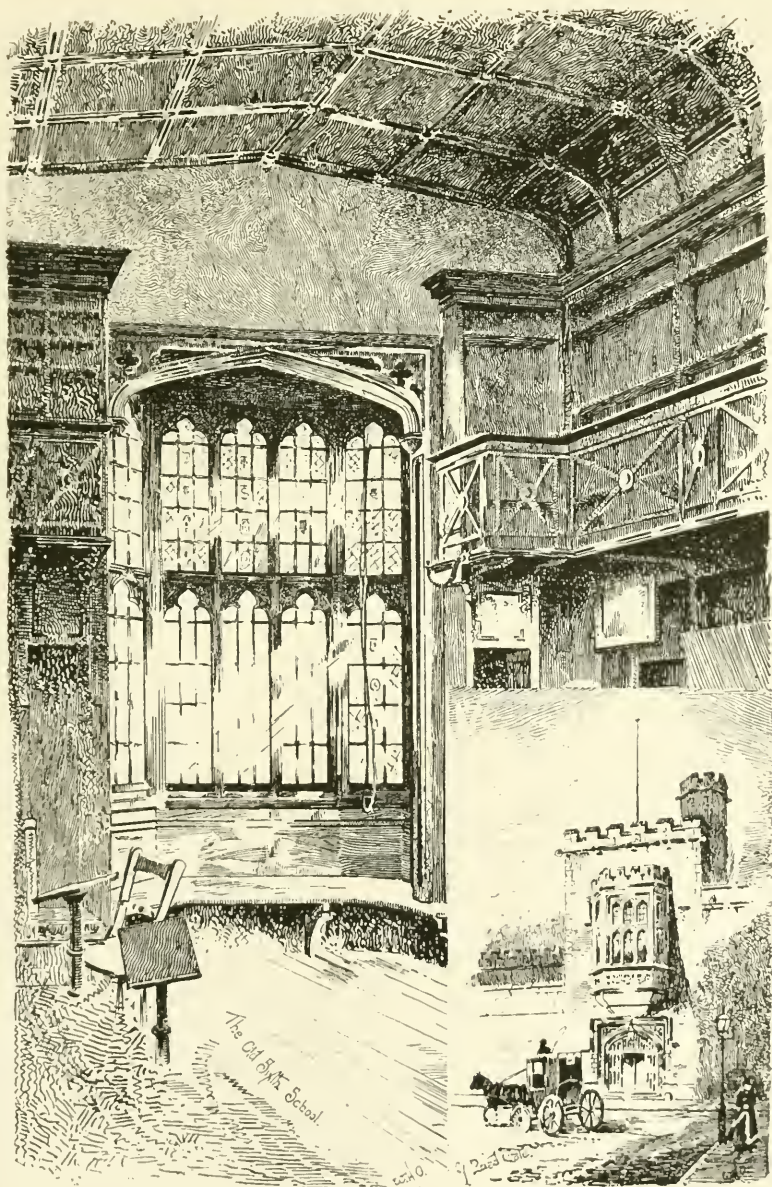
year are another sign how in small matters he allowed the school to keep up restrictions, such as the wearing of hats, which the rigid discipline of the elder boys imposed on the new-comers for their first term. The



A CORNER IN THE QUAD.

*From a drawing by W. HAROLD OAKLEY.*

strong personality which Dr. Temple lent to Rugby society was felt indeed at the time, but not fully realized till it was withdrawn. Always in the midst of his boys and of his masters, he knew all their secrets; he shared their work and their play; he diffused joyousness and strength, so that boys grew up unconscious of them-



THE OLD SIXTH SCHOOL.  
*From a drawing by W. HAROLD OAKLEY.*

selves, and masters solved difficulties that they had never felt. Of the training at Rugby at that time the report of the Public Schools Commission will be sufficient testimony. They reported that "the general teaching of *literæ humaniores* was absolutely unsurpassed ; that Rugby School was the only one among those within their purview in which physical science was a regular part of the curriculum ; that Rugby and perhaps Harrow could be excepted from their otherwise universal criticism that not much was done to awaken a general interest in history." Dr. Temple stayed long enough to see the school through its tercentenary, and to put the building of new schools, the enlargement of the chapel, and the erection of a gymnasium into Mr. Butterfield's hands. It was Dr. Hayman's task, when appointed in 1870, to see this work completed, and his delight to move the daily services from an over-crowded big school to the chapel where still rest undisturbed the remains of Thomas Arnold. When in 1874 the new governing body after some litigation appointed Dr. Jex-Blake to the head-mastership, he succeeded to the head-mastership of a school which by its very successes had somewhat spent its strength. Neither Rugby nor Harrow has the same wealth of scholarships to attract clever boys as Eton or Winchester, and the Bradleys and Butlers, Bensons and Percivals that had gone off from the parental hearth had not gone in vain. An excellent governing body and a patriotic staff did what they could to make the most of their means, but, happily for English education, competition among public schools is greater than it was. Dr. Jex-Blake enlarged the scholarship system ; he amazed old Rugbeians by the appeals that he made to their purses for help, and, himself an old

Rugbeian, he set them an example by building a splendid bath, when the growth of the town drove the school gradually to the reluctant abandonment of the bathing-place at the confluence of the Avon and the Swift, celebrated by the prose of Blunt and the poetry of Landor. The result of Dr. Jex-Blake's efforts is that the school is simply unsurpassed among schools in its appointments. The art museum, built, and furnished, on the top of the Temple reading-room; the new Big School and additional lecture-rooms; the infectious house to supplement the sanatorium; the Caldecott field to supplement the Close—these and others are the substantial memorials of his great building age. In 1887 he resigned, and Dr. Percival stepped down from the ease and dignity of the head-ship of an Oxford college to take up at Rugby the work he had done so ably at Clifton. His army class and Indian Civil Service training show that he is not afraid of trying to meet the needs of parents by specialization, and there is a general impression that the inhabitants of Rugby, whether sojourners or natives, will be admitted on freer terms, if deserving, to the benefits of the foundation of Laurence Shireff. It is evident too that Dr. Percival shares the feeling expressed by "Tom Brown" in his life of George Hughes against costumes and upholstery. The numbers of the school show that the public has full confidence in its future under his care.

A reference to the latest school-list reveals a staff of twenty-eight masters, not including drawing and music masters, to teach 320 boys on the Classical, 150 on the Modern, side. As the Classical side often includes candidates for the Indian Civil Service, it is obvious that even within the Classical side some special arrangement

is needed. The Modern side consists of two main divisions—army classes, in which attention is concentrated on mathematics, and general classes, in which special attention is given to modern languages, Latin, English, commercial and political geography, and history. The present head-master has a genius for organization, and has already made his mark on the school in this respect. The governing body is fortunate in having as its chairman Bishop Temple, and though the name of the late Bishop of Worcester, Bishop Philpott, is no longer to be found in the list of governors, the names of Lord Spencer, Lord Leigh, who is never known to miss Rugby speeches, Lord Norton, Lord Rayleigh, Lord Lingen, Dean Bradley, Professor Mayor, Canon Evans, Mr. Godley, and last, not least, the present Chancellor of the Exchequer, are each a sign that the old school can secure the services of the hard-worked politician, whatever his party, or the dignitary of the Church, or the scientific nobleman respectively. It would be tempting in like manner to review the names in the present school-list as revealing the eternity of family connection from generation to generation, but boys should have no history till they have left their playing fields. This much may be said, that at no time in the school's history has the present work been harder, the promise of the future brighter.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### RUGBY SCHOOL : GAMES.

TO write about the games of Rugby School is to run the gauntlet of criticism and perhaps censure of many generations of Rugbeians past and present. In order to reduce that risk, I must state, in writing this outline, that there can be few old Rugbeians, or "old Rugs" as we call them, who know how many changes have taken place in the last twenty years, not so much in the kind of games that are played as in the internal character of those games, and not many boys, or "fellows," in the school who can realize what has been the effect of those changes. In the first place, I must allude to the decorations which are given to those who distinguish themselves in play. They have been much reduced and modified under the present head-mastership ; but, until a year or so ago, a stranger visiting Rugby was at once struck by the ribbons and colours worn by the boys. "Who is that person with that exceedingly gaudy ribbon?" asked one of the masters, as a boy with a red, white, and blue ribbon round his hat brought him, while he was taking his form, a note from another master. We had a school heraldry with its rules so precise and so complete, that had a commission of visitation been issued, and the Garter Principal King at Arms, provided



that he had a nice knowledge of Rugby blazonry, attended, he would have been able to have assigned to each boy in the school his house, his rank, and his dignity.

I entered the school in April 1871. Then every new boy was obliged to wear a silk hat, or "topper," during his first term. My second year at school was the last in which that rule was in force, and very indignant were we boys, who had borne the heat and burden of the summer, that the new boys, who succeeded us, should escape from a similar ordeal. I well remember the first night of my arrival, a new boy, of the previous term, coming into the bed-room with a straw-hat, or "straw," in his hand, which he regarded with rapture, admiring it as a sign of his emancipation. I remember too, that as he heard somebody coming down the passage, probably an older boy, he put up his finger to his lips for me to be silent; for in those days new boys were allowed only to be seen and not to be heard. For two years after his first term a boy wore a black and white speckled straw-hat with a black ribbon. Each house had its own distinctive ribbon. Magenta and black was the School House colour. My house colour was yellow and black, the ribbon having a yellow stripe down the centre, or being some other mixture of yellow and black. At the end of his third year a boy could "take" his "white straw," but he was not expected to do this unless he were a "swell." Even a boy in the sixth would not take his white straw, except perhaps as the head of the school, without first distinguishing himself in the games. The word "swell" had an indefinite, but well understood, meaning in the school. A number of the school "twenty," or "fifteen" as it is now, or a member of the

eleven, was, for instance, a "swell." If a boy had won distinction in football and gained his flannels or his cap, as a general rule, he might wear his house crest, worked in silk for the former, or in gold or silver-thread for the latter, on the ribbon of his straw. The School House crest is a skull and cross-bones, and the crest of my old house is a double-headed spread-eagle. These badges were worn only during the Christmas and Easter terms, that is to say, during the football season. In the summer term other distinctions were worn; for instance, if a boy were a member of the "twenty-two," he would wear a dark blue ribbon, or if he were a member of the "eleven" he would wear a light blue ribbon. However short a time he had been in the school, if he got into the "eleven" he would be obliged to wear a white straw, unless he were the captain, and the captain might wear, as a special mark of distinction, the speckled straw with the "eleven" ribbon—the pride of humility. A boy in the Wimbledon team wore a blue and white ribbon. Each house had two caps, one the football-cap and the other the house-cap. The former was a sign of distinction, and worn only by the few boys in the school to whom it had been given. Everybody knows what a football cap is like:—a thing of velvet, fitting tightly the crown of the head, with a peak and a tassel. The football caps were made of velvet of one colour, and that colour for each house was generally the distinguishing colour of the house ribbon. The house-caps were of soft woollen material of a rather peculiar shape, fitting the head closely and with a peak. Around the edge was a band about half an inch in width, which was a noticeable feature. If a boy distinguished himself in cricket, he was allowed to wear a red band, or, as a higher dis-

tion, a blue band. The caps of the school "eleven" and school "twenty-two" were of the same shape and material as the house caps. The "twenty-two" cap was a dark blue, and the "eleven" cap was light blue colour. Sometimes cricket and football distinctions were mixed together on the house caps. If a boy had distinguished himself in football, he might wear an edging of silver or gold on the band of his house cap, or he might wear a gold or silver braid down the centre of the band, in the one case to represent that he had gained his "flannels," or his first distinction in football, in the other that he had won his "cap." These distinctions might be varied in all manner of ways, according as a boy had won his red or his blue band, his flannels or his cap. Then again, he might wear his house crest, to represent his flannels or his cap, on the "twenty-two" ribbon. But the height of every boy's ambition was to wear the red, white, and blue of the school "twenty," or, as it is now, the school "fifteen," on a white straw, and I fancy that few boys have felt greater pride in after-life than a member of the school team, when he swaggered down town for the first time in his new colours. But recently, I am sorry to say, our school heraldry has, for some reason or other, attracted the attention of the authorities, and it has been much altered or suppressed, or perhaps I should say differentiated. Now a boy must wear his house ribbon for the first two years after entering the school. That no doubt is a useful rule to this extent, that it enables identification. But there are other alterations which it is somewhat difficult to appreciate. The shape of the house-cap, for instance, has been altered and, as many think, spoilt. The new shape is peculiar, and cannot well be described ; but it does away

with the distinguishing band which I have mentioned, and now red bands and blue bands are signs of the past, though I believe that coloured house-ties, which cannot be worn by boys unless when dressed for cricket, have been substituted for them.

To turn for a moment to football. When I was in the school, beginners all wore "ducks" until they had gained some distinction in play. As soon as a boy distinguished himself, he was allowed to wear "flannels"; and instead of a blue and white striped jersey, he was allowed in some houses to wear a jersey with his house-colours. If he further distinguished himself, he was given his "cap," and then he might wear a jersey with broader stripes, and with an imitation of his house-crest usually cut out of black cloth, stitched on his breast. If he further distinguished himself, and was given his school "twenty," or "fifteen," colours, he was obliged to wear flannel knickerbockers, instead of flannel trousers, and stockings to match his house colours. Those, shortly, were the rules when I was in the school. Then an alteration was made and ducks were abolished, and every boy was allowed to wear flannels; but "flannels," in order that they might have some distinction, were allowed to tuck their trousers into their socks. And now there has been a further alteration, and every boy may wear knickerbockers, and distinctions in colour only are allowed. Those distinctions are as follows: the members of the school "fifteen" wear dark blue knickerbockers and black stockings, the "caps," grey knickerbockers and black stockings, the "flannels," white knickerbockers and black stockings, and the rest of the school wear white knickerbockers and grey stockings. One useful result of these distinctions of colour is

that during a game the players can see at a glance which of their opponents must be watched the most, and so they can prevent them from getting the better of the game. In my time, football distinctions were given in the different houses by the heads of the teams in those houses, but that system has been altered, and now they are given by school committees. Formerly too, football distinctions were given only in the Christmas term, but quite recently it has been decided by "Big Side," that not only "caps" and "flannels" but also "school fifteen" colours may be given in the Easter as well as in the Christmas term, and that all boys, except the captains, who play in the school fifteen or the school eleven, must resign their colours at the beginning of the next football or cricket term. This resignation system has also recently been adopted by Harrow. It is intended by these innovations to keep up the interest in football during the transition term, that is to say, the term between football and cricket, to keep good players up to their old form, and to create keener competition for places in the teams. Formerly, in cricket, just as in football, there were distinctions and privileges as regards dress. These have all been swept away, and now a boy may wear what costume he likes, pads, gloves, shoes with spikes, &c. ; but the twenty-two and the eleven are alone allowed to wear jackets, or, to use a 'Varsity expression, "blazers." These are made of white flannel, for the "twenty-two" edged with dark blue ribbon, and with light blue ribbon for the "eleven."

The games recall to Rugbeians at once the beauty of the Close, and remind them of friendships, the germs of which were sown beneath its elms. A change has come over those games during the last twenty years. It has

been, however, merely a change of an internal nature, and it has been a change, I think, rather for better than for worse. Referring, for instance, to football : hacking



THE LAST OF THE THREE TREES.

scragging, mauling, tripping, which were in vogue in my day, have long since disappeared, and are now, among present Rugbeians, only a matter of history. To-day a "forward" in a game of football would be astonished were



he to receive a kick on his shin, and he would be still more astonished were that kick to be oft repeated. And a "half-back," running with the ball under his arm, would be at a loss to understand his position, were he to find himself suddenly brought to the ground by the foot of the first man among his opponents "on side," who in my days would have been entitled to take a flying kick at him; and, if he had been able to pick himself up after his fall, he would be astonished were an opponent to run before him and prevent him from following up the ball when it left his hands. A committee of the whole Upper School manage the games, and there are certain sub-committees. The School Committee is called "Big Side," and it holds its meeting generally after dinner in the "Old Big School," some such notice as the following being pinned on the door to summon the meeting: "Big Side Levée at 2.15, in *re* so and so." Football, which is compulsory, is the game round which the school thought of games centres. During the Christmas term it occupies, out of school, the chief attention of the boys, and next to it "Big-side" runs and House runs, to which I shall refer later. It is continued into the Easter term, but only for a short time; and then paper-chases and steep!e-chases, which are brought to an end by the Athletic Sports, gradually replace it.

Cricket, of course, reigns supreme in the summer: but cricket is not the only form of game. Then, the boys turn their attention to the Bath, the Gymnasium, the two Racquet Courts, the numerous Fives Courts, Eton or Rugby, hard ball or soft ball. Then, too, I must not forget the Rifle Corps, with its drills, its marches out, its camp, shooting for the Wimbledon,

now the Bisley, team, &c. There is also bicycling, and there was lawn-tennis, but that has recently been suppressed in the interest of cricket. But of all the games and forms of sport, football is of most count at Rugby. Rugby School is the mother of football, and Rugbeians are, as it were, born and bred up to the game. During the Christmas term three annual matches are played, "the Sixth," "the old Rugbeian," and "the two Cock Houses" against the School, and to these matches old Rugbeians are invited by the captains of the different sides. They are curiosities in football, just as the Wall-game is a curiosity at Eton. In those matches there may be upwards of a hundred players—for the invitations to old Rugs are not necessarily limited—and sometimes the ball remains so long in the scrummage that the players, especially those behind, seldom touch it or even see it. Until 1871 the whole school were expected to take part in those three games; but only boys who had their caps or flannels actually played. The rest were expected to keep goal, an old custom handed down from the times when the numbers of the school were not so high as they are now; and a curious sight it was to see the rush of small boys towards the ball when it came near, and threatened their goal. Besides those three great matches, the School used to play the Universities, and such clubs as Ravenscourt Park, Blackheath, Richmond, Manchester, Liverpool, Clifton, &c.; but, in 1876 the authorities stepped in, and on account of the alleged size and weight of the strangers, made a rule that the School might play only teams in which there were ten old Rugbeians, and now they have made a rule that the School may play only teams from the Universities.

In alluding to football, I must make an allusion to the peculiarities in the ground. In my time the touch-lines were much wider apart than now, and they have been once or twice altered since then. The ground included a flagstaff, a walnut-tree, an ash-tree, a row of full-grown elms, and a clump of three more elms known as the "three trees," and also one of the posts, and part of the cross-bar of an old goal, known as "Case's Gallows," the other part having been, before my time, the branch of an elm. The "three trees" formed a marked feature of the game, and many a wonderful feat could they have told of goals dropped from them, and the like. Many a time has a side come up after a drop kick, while the ball has been falling slowly and jerkily down from the branches. Alas! two of them are gone, and one alone remains on the new touch-line, a shadow of their former greatness. During the Christmas term the Close is divided, without interfering with the best cricket-pitches, into about six football grounds, the chief one to which I have referred being known as "Old Big-side," which is used generally only for foreign matches, or for Big-side matches, that is to say, matches between the Caps and Flannels; and the other grounds are used for small games, such as "Below Caps" or "Little Sides." Until 1875, football at Rugby School was always played with twenty players a side. A change was then brought about, accidentally, in this way. The captain of an Oxford team having failed to bring down more than fifteen men, declined to play the School unless they played only a like number. The condition was agreed to. From that time the spell was broken; fifteen became the recognized number of the School team; but it was not until 1888 that the houses reduced their

teams to that number. I have already alluded to Caps and Flannels, but I have not yet explained what I mean by "Belows." Caps are now given by the head of the School fifteen; the formula is: "You may take your cap; allow me to congratulate you." After the "Caps" come the "Flannels," and then come the players without distinction. The "Caps" and the "Flannels" in each house go to make up the house fifteen; the "Flannels," without the "Caps," go to make up the second fifteen in each house, which is called "Below Caps," or, for brevity, "Belows." The next fifteen in each house are called "Two Belows," and so on, though it rarely happens that a house has more "Belows" than two. As I have already said, Case's Gallows, the flag-staff, the walnut-tree, and the ash-tree are all gone, and the width of the touch-line has been twice reduced. The survivor of the "three trees" is no longer in the ground but only on the touch-line; and the old football ground, which gave scope to the fleet of foot to run round their opponents, has been reduced to modern dimensions, a progressive policy has been introduced, and the School now play according to the Rugby Union Rules, which they adopted in 1881. The game was rough, but it did no harm. During the years I was in the School no serious accident happened, and I believe that comparatively few accidents are really caused by the rough-and-tumble of the game. Certainly, football brought out the pluck and the manliness of boys, and induced that physical strength and endurance which in later years have stood so many of them in good stead. I should say that two of the best known of our football players at school were Messrs. Herbert Child and his brother (alas! now no more) "Algy" Child, each of

whom in his day was head of the School team. Perhaps I ought not to choose out of the legion of celebrated players, but I do so with an apology to Mr. J. F. W. Taylor, the present head of the fifteen. And in connection, I must not forget to mention the names of "Jim" Gilbert, and the Lindons, of world-wide fame, who kept for us a constant supply of the best footballs.

Next to football, the peculiar form of pastime at Rugby is running. There are Big-side runs, house-runs, paper-chases, and steeple-chases. Runs proper are peculiar to the School. Everybody knows the nature of a paper-chase. Well, a run is a paper-chase without obstacles: its course is along roads, lanes, and footpaths, and is known traditionally to the boys. Two hares carry bags and drop paper-scent, more or less as a matter of form. The hounds are generally kept together, except in Big-side runs, by one or two of the bigger boys, until about a quarter of a mile from the finish, when there is a race for what is called the "come in," the places of the boys and their times being taken, and marks being given, which score for the different houses towards winning the Running Challenge Cup. The best runner in each house, as a distinction, holds his "house-bags," that is to say, the bags for holding the scent, and the best runner in the School holds the "school-bags." The paper for the scent is torn up by fags, and sometimes a little coloured paper is mixed with it, according to the colours of the houses, in order that the line of scent of houses which have runs upon the same day may be distinguishable. Big-side runs were formerly voluntary, they are now compulsory; but boys must obtain permission from the authorities before taking part in them. The "Crick" is the most celebrated of all school runs.

Everybody, I fancy, in the running world has heard of it. On a day at the end of the Christmas term—generally on the first Thursday in December—you may see all the School assembled at the “Quad gates.” Towards half-past two a couple of boys, with a pair of bags strapped across their shoulders and hanging by their sides, will



BUTLER'S LEAP.

be told off as hares, and given a signal to start. Then the boys who are to run as hounds will begin to strip themselves, and give their overcoats to the fags of their respective houses; and ten minutes after the start of the hares, they in their turn will receive a signal, and the whole field will soon be in full cry. The “Crick” is run only once a year. Its course is along roads and foot-



paths to Crick village, and then back by Hillmorton, the finish being a length of about a third of a mile along the Hillmorton road. From the railway one can see, on one side, Crick Church in the distance, and on the other side the School chapel, which give one approximately the idea of the length of the race. It is a race pure and simple ; and is in this respect a race against time, that if a hare runs the distance in better time than the hounds, he wins the race. As a rule, however, the best runners are not sent as hares ; for, apart from other considerations, a boy who has to carry a bag of scent is much handicapped. In running little is thought of catching the hares ; at the same time in the "Crick" they are often caught, or at least passed by the hounds. The length of the race is supposed to be about eleven or twelve miles, and the time in which it is run is generally between an hour and twenty minutes, and an hour and thirty minutes. Among the winners of the "Crick," of which a list from 1837 to the present time exists, are conspicuous the names of Dr. Jex-Blake, the ex-head-master, and now the Dean of Wells, who won in 1850, and Mr. C. G. Steel, an old Rugbeian and a master, who won in 1871. In addition to the "Crick," there are perhaps about a dozen well-defined runs for the School and the houses, of which our records go back so far as 1832. These were fully described by Mr. R. S. Benson, a great runner in his day, who ran a record "Crick" in one hour seventeen minutes twelve seconds, in 1876, beating, if it can be described as beating, the record of Mr. C. W. L. Bulpett in 1870 by only nine seconds. Since that book was written more attention, care, and interest have been taken in the School running, and many of the records have been beaten. For

instance, Mr. E. B. Kellet ran the "Crick" in 1890 in one hour fifteen minutes fifteen seconds; and second to him was Mr. E. M. Beloe, who ran it in one hour sixteen minutes thirty-one seconds, both of which times have eclipsed the performances of predecessors. Independently of the School runs, each house has its own runs and paper-chases. The best performers are chosen for the School runs, in which there is a competition for a Challenge Big-side Running Cup, representatives scoring so many points for their respective houses according to their places.

Towards the end of the Easter term, and as a sort of climax to the runs, come the various steeple-chases, School steeple-chases, and House steeple-chases. The School is very fortunate in being able to use Clifton Brook, a tributary of the Warwickshire Avon, for its sport. Anybody travelling from London to Rugby can see it, first winding on the left of the line, and then on the right, just before you reach Rugby Station. It is not deep, and its breadth varies from perhaps fifteen to thirty feet. In the fields through which it passes, the hedges are all of a good consistency and a reasonable height, and there are plenty of them, so that the boys can have as many hedge-jumps, as well as brook-jumps, as they please. There are usually two School Steeple-chases just before Easter. One of them is open to the whole school, and the other to boys under five feet seven inches in height. The course of these races is marked out by the athletic stewards, and varies little, if at all, from year to year. As a rule, the course begins in the second field from the railway bridge and passes under it, where there is a water-jump of about twenty feet in width, known as the "big-jump," and then

crossing backwards and forwards over the brook, and taking hedges on the way, it ends with a stiff hedge and water-jump in the direction of the station, known as the "school-jump." The number of obstacles in the race may vary ; but I remember that on one occasion there were as many as fourteen water and ten hedge-jumps in a course of perhaps a mile and a half. In my time we ran in what are called "shorts," and I have cause to remember the occasion to which I refer, because my extremities were so scratched with thorns, that without glycerine and flannel the cold sheets of my bed were unbearable at night. But I fancy life would be uncommonly dull without an occasional thorn, and one remembers Pascal's thought, "*Rien ne nous plaît que le combat, même non pas la victoire.*" Naturally, the School had its traditional performances at the brook ; perhaps the most celebrated of them was "Butler's Leap" from the Clifton Road—over a railing, with a deep drop over the brook—known to every Rugby boy, and stirring his ambition and exciting emulation. And that reminds me of one advantage of our paper-chases : each boy was noticed, the individual was not swamped. Each boy had the same obstacles as his fellows to overcome ; each boy tried to follow his leader, and thus he learnt his own powers, and his spirit and pluck were brought out and put to the test. I must not forget to allude to "House-washing." That custom has ceased to exist. Formerly each house had generally a house-washing in the Easter term—a sort of compressed paper-chase, backwards and forwards in a short distance, over "the Brook." The name is quite sufficient to suggest that this was not a dry process. But "House-washing" and "Brook-jumping" are no longer in vogue.

The Athletic Sports are held after the steeple-chases and last two days. They are held in the Close, and courses for them are marked on the grass by the athletic stewards. A day or two before the sports the heats for the mile and the half-mile are run off: they are an old institution, and the thought of them is strange to an outside athlete, who would naturally think that there would be no crush in level races of such long distances. The School mile has brought out many good runners, and in thinking of the races which I have seen, such names as those of Messrs. C. W. L. Bulpett, E. R. J. Nicholls, W. F. Hawtrey, R. S. Benson, B. R. Wise, and their performances, naturally come to my mind. And not only did the mile bring out good runners, and the staying qualities of the School, but also a good record—four minutes thirty-nine and three-quarter seconds; a fine performance for boys at school. Among the open events in the School sports are a quarter-mile, one hundred and fifty yards, one hundred and twenty yards hurdle, and a hundred yards race, and in my time there was a half-mile hurdle-race, with hurdles at long intervals, a peculiarity which has now been abolished. The idea of such a race again startles an outsider. Then there were jumps, long and high, putting the weight, throwing the cricket-ball, &c.; so that running did not alone bring out the athletic qualities of the School. I well remember Mr. M. J. Brooks as a boy at school. We used to see him practising by himself or with his elder brother, backwards and forwards over the Clifton Brook; and some years afterwards I was proud, as an old Rugbeian, to see him win his event at the Inter-University Sports, with the magnificent leap of six feet two and a half inches, and to see him again,

within a few days, win the amateur championship for high jumping. Again, putting the weight has produced some strong men. Knack alone did not enable Mr. Cowlshaw—who played this year for Oxford in the Inter-University Rugby football-match—to “put” thirty-one feet one inch, Mr. Wigan, thirty-three feet nine inches, or Mr. Jackson, thirty-four feet seven inches. Then, too, in throwing the cricket-ball, Mr. E. L. Curry threw one hundred and five yards two feet, and several throws of over a hundred yards are among our School records. These were really fine performances for boys at school, and show their muscles were developed, and their manliness called into play. Besides the orthodox open events, we had an occasional tug of war, or a sack-race, or a pick-à-back race, and there were races for boys under a certain size or under a certain age. The next athletic sports will be subject to some alterations, which were passed by Big-side Levée in December 1890. In future, competition in the athletic games by height will be abolished and competition by age substituted ; and in flat races every house will be required to run at least one representative in every open event, and two in every “below” event, viz., every event for boys below sixteen years of age ; and no competitor who competes in the “below” events must be over sixteen years of age on the first of March preceding the sports. There is an Athletic Challenge Cup held from year to year by the winner of most points in the sports, and towards this cup points are scored, not only by winners in athletics proper, but by the winner of the Crick and by the winners of School events, such as racquets, fives, swimming, diving, &c.

This calls to mind that the “Crick” to which I have

referred is, except for the score towards the School Challenge Cup, a race without a prize—a race for honour and glory; and I am glad to think that the winners would think far more of beating a record than of gaining a score towards the cup.

If I may refer as a critic to our athletic sports at



THE PATHWAY TO DUNCHURCH.

*From a drawing by W. HAROLD OAKLEY.*

school I should say that we did not train enough, or perhaps I ought rather to say that we did not understand how to train. We abjured the pastry-cook for a time—Jacomb, Hobley, Wells, Jeffereys or Grocock, were for us voluntarily out of bounds; but dieting is not the



only consideration in training. We did not sufficiently specialize. Now-a-days people must be specific rather than generic, and if we made a mistake, I fancy it was the mistake of not training for particular events. I remember when I was at Cambridge, a Rugby boy wrote to me two or three days before the School sports, and asked me to advise him as to training. What could I do? If I remember rightly I told him to wear running shoes with spikes, to learn to start, to carry corks in his hands, to keep his hands down, to run on his toes and not flat-footed, to lengthen his stride, never to look back in the race, to remember the finish, and to run to win. My friend won; but I expect that he won rather upon his exceptional powers than upon the advice which I had given him.

Cricket, unlike football, was not compulsory when I was at school—I wish for my own sake that it had been—and now it is only partly so. One result of this has been that recently, until the last year or so, lawn tennis and bicycling have somewhat interfered with its excellence. In 1889 a motion was brought forward at Big-side Levée, that cricket, like football, should be compulsory throughout the School. Unfortunately, in my opinion, it was lost by one vote; eighty-six votes being given in support of the motion, and eighty-seven votes being given against it. Cricket, however, at the present time, is compulsory for members of the upper school during their first two years, and for members of the middle school during their first three years. That rule was made in 1887, and it ought to raise the standard of the School cricket, which, however, has improved since the purchase, chiefly through the energy of Mr. W. H. Bolton, of “Caldecott’s Field.” The late John Lillywhite

was for six years the School professional, and then came "Alf" Diver, a straight medium pace bowler, who for upwards of twenty years, until his death in 1876, kept Rugby cricket up to the mark. With Diver, one must associate John Fell, the ground man, who died in 1880, after serving the school faithfully for upwards of a quarter of a century. When Diver died Rugby School cricket seemed to decline; but now, owing no doubt largely to the exertions of a body of old Rugbeians, with Mr. S. P. B. Bucknill at their head, an improvement is being rapidly effected in the game. "Tom" Emmett, the Yorkshire professional, has been engaged permanently, and another bowler temporarily, to coach the boys. In respect of coaching—amateur coaching—without forgetting the name of Mr. David Buchanan—Rugby has not been so fortunate as other schools, owing chiefly no doubt to its longer distance from London. There is ample room in the Close for some seven or eight pitches, and when the matches and the "ends"—let-pass is now forbidden—are in full swing, the whack of the bat and the whirr of the ball are heard during the summer in all directions, and any one crossing the Close is sure to be startled by the cry of "Heads" or "Thank you, ball, sir." The rules of the School cricket have not been so completely changed as the football rules, but they have undergone many changes of a sort. For instance, leg-nets, which took the place of fagging at the ends, were not in use before 1871, when they were used for the first time. It is surprising that nets were not adopted long before then, and that, even now, head-nets, like those used at Lord's, have not yet been adopted, so as to stop the ball hit in any direction except into the bowler's hands. Then, in 1885, unnecessary discomforts

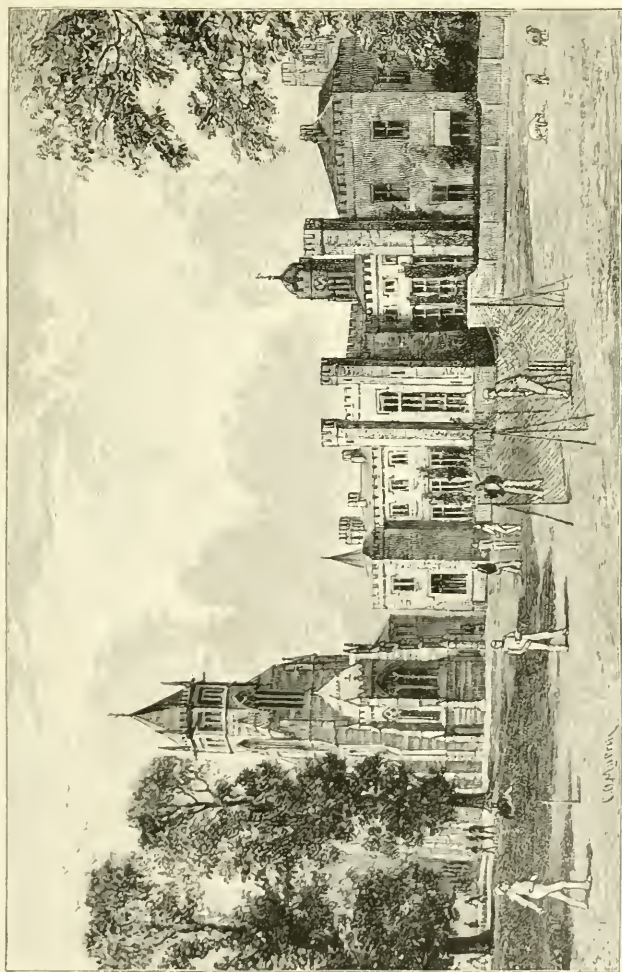
and hardships in dress-distinctions, were removed, and now boys who are in "Belows"—*i.e.* below the eleven and twenty-two—may wear two pads, cricket-gloves, cricket-shoes, &c., with impunity; and properly, no doubt, the general policy of allowing distinction in colours alone, rather than in dress, has been adopted. Each house has its eleven and its "Belows,"—in matches between houses called "counting belows"—"two belows," and so on; and through the summer term, matches between various teams are constantly played in the Close or in Caldecott's Field—a ground purchased in memory of Mr. C. M. Caldecott, whose active interest in Rugby cricket is gratefully remembered by all old Rugbeians. "Pie" matches are a peculiarity of the School cricket. No doubt in days gone by, winners received the succulent dainties suggested by the name; but now-a-days these matches, arranged between teams in one house, or in one form—and there are many of them—are followed by suppers, subscribed for by the players, or provided by the masters, which are the scenes of much amusement and conviviality. The great annual meeting of cricketers at Rugby is at the time of the old Rugbeian match. It is played between an eleven of old Rugbeians and the School eleven, and at the same time several other games are played between school cricketers, past and present. The School eleven also play many foreign matches, for instance, matches between college teams from the Universities, the Rugby club, the Free Foresters, the Butterflies, the M. C. C., &c.; but the match which is of most importance is the annual match between Rugby and Marlborough, played at Lord's on the first days of the summer holidays. It has for years been an annual match, and down to 1890 it has been

played thirty-two times, won nineteen times by Rugby, won ten times by Marlborough, and three times it has been drawn. The eleven also used to play the M. C. C. in London, immediately after the Rugby and Marlborough match. Many a good cricketer has gained his reputation at the two London matches ; and it was, I fancy, in the Rugby and Marlborough match at Lord's in 1877 that Mr. A. G. Steel met Mr. C. F. H. Leslie for the first time. Among celebrated Rugby cricketers I might refer to Messrs. H. C. Bradby, D. H. Brownfield, S. P. B. Bucknill, T. Case, F. L. Evelyn, C. K. Francis, F. D. Gaddum, H. W. Gardner, E. T. Hirst, E. M. Kenney, C. F. H. Leslie, B. Pauncefote, A. A. Pearson, F. Tobin, W. Yardley, and G. F. Vernon.

In connection with the games, I should speak of the Racquet Courts, the Gymnasium, and the Bath, and I should say something of the School Rifle Corps and the Wimbledon, now the Bisley "Eight." We have at Rugby two racquet courts and ten fives courts—Eton, covered and closed, Rugby and bat-fives. There are numerous competitions on these courts, and there are many prizes for the games played on them. For instance, there is the House Challenge Cup, given by Mr. T. S. Pearson, played for since 1873 ; and the headmaster gives a prize of a racquet by way of encouragement to the boys. Although the School has turned out some excellent players, we have not been so successful in the Public School Match at Prince's, or at the Queen's Club, where the match is now played, as we should have wished, partly owing, no doubt, to natural nervousness on the part of our representatives, partly because our representatives have not been chosen hitherto in the Christmas or early in the Easter term, and so have not

practised much together, and partly because the old racquet court is four and a half feet longer than the court on which the match in London is played. There is a Racquet Club in the School, and any boy giving a fortnight's challenge, if he defeats a member, may take that member's place in the club—a rule which keeps every one on the *qui vive*. Joseph Gray, who with his brothers is well known in connection with the championship for racquets, has been for a long time connected with the School and its racquets, and many a good player has he turned out, particularly Messrs. H. W. Gardner and T. S. Pearson, who won the Public School match in 1870, and the sons of Mr. Bowden-Smith—the oldest master in the School, himself still a player, whose kindness and geniality are so much appreciated—who have, one after another in succession, shown the results of his teaching.

The School Bath, which is seventy-five feet long and twenty-five feet broad, was a grand present to the School from Dr. Jex-Blake during his head-mastership : it bears the pithy inscription “*Rugbiensibus Rugbiensis.*” There are prizes for swimming ten lengths and six lengths, and two lengths for beginners, long-diving and pence-diving, &c. In 1889 the time for the ten lengths was four minutes, thirty-nine and three-quarter seconds, and the winner of the pence collected five, five, and four, or a total of fourteen pence, in three dives. I remember in my time, when our swimming and diving used to take place at the river, a boy won the School diving by collecting under water twenty-four eggs in three dives, bringing up eight eggs each time—a wonderful feat ; and the boy who was second to him brought up twenty-three eggs, an egg-shell and a stone. There is a race



GENERAL VIEW OF THE SCHOOL.



for "Belows" who cannot swim at the beginning of the term. The qualification for the "little" swimming is one of height and not of age, as size has more to do with swimming than age. I should mention, too, that the Humane Society give a medal for skill in the knowledge of the means of rescuing human life; and Dr. Dukes, the School doctor, gives a Challenge Cup for skill in the knowledge of how to try to restore the apparently drowned. In writing about water, I think I ought to mention that though we have no boating river at Rugby, yet among rowing old Rugbeians are conspicuous the names of Mr. J. C. Gardner and Mr. A. S. Duffield, who rowed last year stroke and five in the Cambridge boat. The former has won the Colquhoun Sculls, the Diamond Sculls, and the Wingfield Sculls, and he is now the amateur champion of the Thames.

I must not forget to allude to the School Rifle Corps, although my reference cannot come strictly within the subject of games. We have a strong corps, under the command of Captain Collins, one of the masters. There are constant drills, and marches out, and shooting matches. Sometimes there are sham fights with the town corps, commanded by Major Seabroke. These sham fights are not only interesting but also instructive. On one occasion I remember we took the train to Naseby, and in imagination fought the battle over again. How we boys used to enjoy firing our own blank cartridges, and when we took prisoners, generally from the town corps, firing the blank cartridges of the enemy! We used to carry our provisions with us, and we were refreshed from a large coffee-pot, part of our baggage. Well do old Rugbeians remember during the cessations of hostilities the cry of Captain Phillpotts, now the head-

master of the Bedford Grammar School, "This way for coffee and buns." The School shoot for various cups. There is the Monthly Cup, five shots at 200, 300, 500, and 600 yards. Then we have the Denham Cup, the Wratislaw Cup, the Town Cup, &c. Matches are sometimes shot with Cheltenham, Clifton, Dulwich, Harrow, Marlborough, and Wellington. There is a Challenge Shield, and a second prize for drill, and there is also a prize for dress. The uniform in my time was grey, but it has now been changed to red. In the summer we used to go into camp for two or three days, with the other Warwickshire regiments, and a fine time we boys used to have under canvas. The camp was held in Stoneleigh Park, near Leamington; but last year the corps did not go there, as it was not held until August. The School shooting "eight" are coached by Sergeant Bates, the well-known veteran shot, and they ought now to learn what is a good shooting position. They won the Ashburton Shield the first year in which it was shot for at Wimbledon, but they have never won it since, though their average has been exceedingly good. Many old Rugbeians, moreover, have distinguished themselves in shooting. Mr. J. B. Carslake won the Queen's Prize in 1868; Mr. A. P. Humphry won the Queen's Prize in 1871, and was in the English "twenty" and "eight" in 1872; Mr. P. Richardson tied as Queen's Prizeman in 1886, and was in the English "twenty" in 1887; and Mr. G. Richardson won the Spencer Cup in 1889 and in 1890.

In connection with the Gymnasium, I must state that the School send up representatives to the Public Schools' Gymnastic, Boxing, and Fencing Competition at Aldershot. In 1889 they won both the Public Schools' boxing

competitions ; and in the three years during which they have sent up representatives, they have won five first medals out of a possible six. This is due, I believe, mainly to the excellent instruction of J. Hough. The gymnasium was built about twenty years ago, and opened under the head-mastership of Dr. Hayman. It is a fine building, thoroughly fitted up, and beneath it are workshops, where the boys learn carpentry and make all sorts of furniture, useful and ornamental, especially for their studies. It supplied a distinct want, and caused a removal of the scene of gymnastics from the horizontal bar which stood among the trees on "the Island" in the Close.

As I mention "the Island," I must add that it is not an island in the popular sense of the word. It is a mound, or tumulus, which was used possibly for military purposes when the Romans marched along Watling Street, and when fire-signals flashed warning of approaching danger and strife. We used to speak of "the Island goal," and so on, and sometimes one wonders whether the games of Rugby are a survival of the sports and pastimes of those days, long gone by, when men fought hand-to-hand, and the issue depended largely upon muscular development and bodily strength. Our old friend and antiquary, Mr. Matthew Holbeche Bloxam, used to speak to us of such times, and try to link the present with the past.

But not only had we signs of war ; we had also signs of peace in the Close. The monks of Pipewell used to draw their water from the spring which filled the old bath. The bath is now gone : the spot where it stood, near the railings by the Pontines, has been drained and levelled : traditions alone remain. In my time it was

little better than a dirty tank in a dark shed, visited only by an occasional sheep, which found its way through the broken doorway, and it was described at one of our triennial Old Rugbeian dinners in London (quoting from memory), as a spot "where a boy took a header, gave a shiver, caught a newt, and came out." Dr. Jex-Blake added, "I prefer new to old."

Those words "I prefer new to old," are a key-note of the progressive policy of Rugby School. The work of the School and the play of the School have improved with the times. I must, however, confine myself to the latter.

A society has recently been formed, under the name of the Old Rugbeian Society, with the object and purpose of assisting and promoting the games of the School, especially cricket, and also of forming a bond of union between past and present Rugbeians. The executive, with Mr. S. P. B. Bucknill at its head, consists of thirty old Rugbeians, whose names are well known in the athletic world; and a standing cricket sub-committee has been appointed with a view to assist the School in the matter of expenses for cricket and the like.

In conclusion, I must add that the success of Rugby in play, as well as in work, depends to a great extent upon the interest which the masters take in the games. The masters watch the games and encourage the boys in their play—a fact which is known and appreciated by the whole School. One head-master in my time was a famous boxer, and another a famous long-distance runner. I remember on one occasion a friend, who had trusted in his ability rather than in his diligence, was "sent up" to the latter, and received, at the top of that spiral staircase which Rugbeians know so well, the

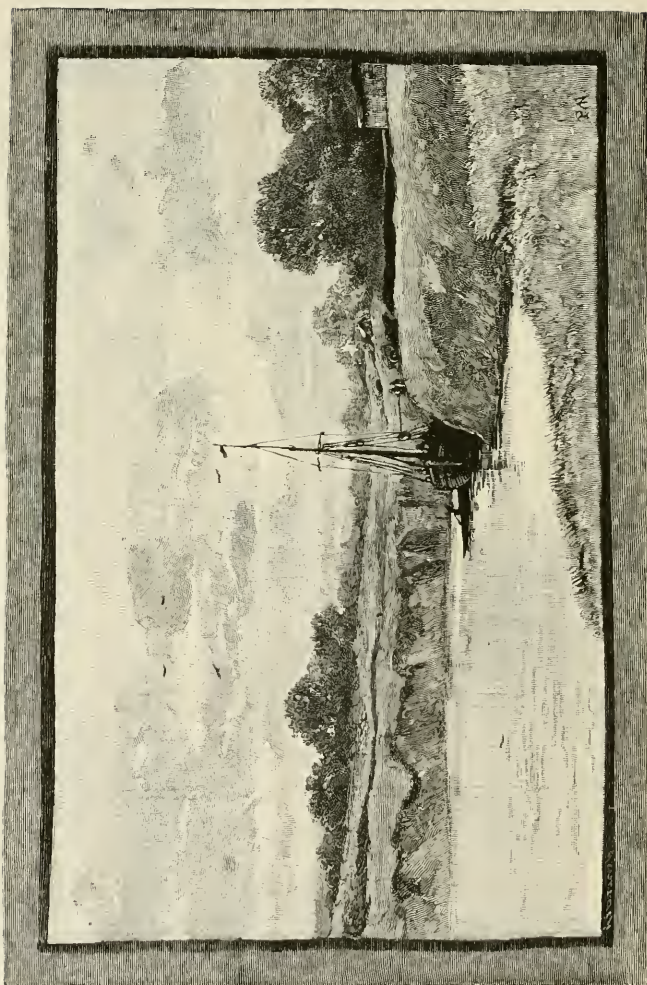
following laconic reprimand : “ H—, I think. H—, you run : so did I. You hold the school-bags, H— : so did I. You don’t work, H— : I did. You must. Good-morning.” That was an appeal to the boy’s manliness, and it has never been forgotten. I feel sure that it was more powerful than any appeal through the classics, Greek or Latin, with or without accents ; and with that story, and the moral which it contains, I would conclude this brief outline of our games at Rugby School.

CLIFTON COLLEGE,

BY

E. M. OAKLEY, M.A.





NEAR LEA MILLS.  
*From a drawing by PAUL HARDY.*

## CHAPTER XIV.

## CLIFTON COLLEGE.

CLIFTON is by far the youngest of the confraternity of our great schools, and her creation and rapid growth has been a remarkable feature of a great recent revival and expansion of the Public School system. For since 1840 the list of schools of the first rank, to which no addition had been made between the death of Elizabeth and the accession of Victoria, has at least doubled itself. Indeed, an unimpeachable authority on almost all that is knowable, Whitaker's *Almanack*, alleges an even greater increase.

Founded as recently as 1862, only ten years later it could be said by well-skilled observers that Clifton had almost made out her claim to be added to the then small circle of "Public Schools," defined a few years before by Lord Clarendon's Commission as consisting of but nine schools, all pre-Jacobean. And by 1879 Dr. Percival himself, the last man in the world to blow the tribal trumpet, could say to his school—"To-day we may say without fear of contradiction (and why should the false pride that apes humility prevent us from saying it, and drawing our lesson from it?), that there are few schools more widely or more favourably known throughout our kingdom and its dependencies; that there are few, if any, that possess a fuller, a more varied,

a more active, and let us thank God for it, a purer life. Had our age been three hundred instead of sixteen years, I do not know that for all essential and highest purposes it would have been very different with us. There would no doubt have been some distinguished names, some dear and distant memories, venerable relics, fading pictures, that interweaving of death and life, awakening in us that sense of deep and far-stretching roots, and of a personal connection with the long-buried past, which nothing can give to us but lapse of time and local associations.”<sup>1</sup>

Not however that the pride of ancestry—an excellent thing in its way—need be altogether excluded from our retrospect. The present writer at least, owing and owning debts of nurture both to Rugby and to Clifton, as boy at the one school and master at the other, may be allowed “as in private duty bound” to touch on the almost parental relationship of the older to the younger school. If the national character is sharply stamped on the Public Schools of England, it may perhaps not be thought over-fanciful to claim as one of Rugby’s most genuinely English traits that genius for colonizing which has made her the nursing mother of nearly all the great “Victorian” schools ; several of which, owing to Rugby their first—and some also their second—headmasters, and many of their first house- and form-masters, may be conjectured to owe to her much of their individuality, if not their very existence. Thus Rugby gave Percival and Wilson to Clifton, Butler Bradby and Robertson to Haileybury, Benson to Wellington, Cotton and Bradley to Marlborough, Highton and Jex-Blake to Cheltenham, Phillpotts and Poole to Bedford, Potts

<sup>1</sup> Farewell Sermon at Clifton, 1879.

to Fettes; and a host of seconds and thirds in command to these and other schools; altogether no trifling contribution to the expansion of the Public School system, and a new and undreamed-of fulfilment of the oft-quoted prophecy of Hawkins, that were Arnold elected head-



THE CORRIDOR.

master of Rugby, the whole future of English Public education would be affected.

The rapid growth of Clifton appears from a glance at its numbers, which, beginning with 70 in 1862, rose to 200 in 1863, 300 in 1866, 400 in 1870, 500 in 1875, 600 in 1879.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> When the numbers were limited for the future to 600, or with the Preparatory School 650.

The school buildings and general equipment also naturally increased rapidly during the same years. Chapel, sanatoriums, swimming-baths, gymnasium, library (Dr. Percival's gift), museum, class-rooms, laboratories, Big School organ, were all added to the original "Plant" before 1875; and in that year was obtained from the Crown a Royal Charter of Incorporation,—a constitution better adapted to the position the school was fast taking as a quasi-national institution, than the temporary "Proprietary" scaffolding which had so well served its first builders.

Tokens of material growth and well-doing are easily tabulated; causes of prosperity are apt to elude the statistical method. Taking refuge however in some degree of vagueness, I put down boldly as the first and chief cause of this swift and steady growth—*the spirit of the place*. An enthusiasm was created which it is difficult to write about with the moderation due to that dangerous person, the general reader; though the readers of this volume, however loyal in their devotion to the *Lares* of their own schools, will sympathize more readily than the mere outsider with the revival, even in a new and alien Foundation, and as it were *in partibus infidelium*, of the old school patriotism and public spirit.

Another cause of a more prosaic character is equally obvious (and perhaps the two together may be taken to account for the phenomena?), when it is remembered that Clifton was one of the first schools to offer, just at the moment when it began to be asked for, a type of instruction somewhat different from, or rather somewhat wider than, the old<sup>1</sup>; some main novelties of which were

<sup>1</sup> For certainly no undervaluing of "Classics" was for a moment contemplated.

to be—the adoption of a systematic teaching of parts of Natural Science throughout the school ;<sup>1</sup> the freedom with which boys of special tastes could be “specialized” in their work ; and the care devoted—and this even before the establishment of a “Military side”—to getting boys through certain examinations hitherto not unreasonably supposed to be the peculiar preserve of the so-called “Crammer.”

“The spirit of the place,” then, both initiated and set about loyally practising an organization of work and games, a life of “rhythmic drill” throughout, which realized once more, in some small degree, the kind of public-spirited community of which Dr. Temple once said—

“I do not know any visible organization of men which more nearly represents to us, on a small scale, the description which S. Paul gives of the early Church, than one of our own English schools. There is the same community of life,—strong, quick, and penetrating ; there is the same independent life of the separate members, blended into the whole and unceasingly influenced, yet never so lost as to interfere with individual character and individual responsibility.”<sup>2</sup>

As to its main organization, Clifton College was from the first divided into Classical and Modern sides, to which was subsequently added a Military side. Omitting details as to the usual apparatus of “forms,” “sets,” and so on, one may mention as important factors of the social life of the school, the Choir, the Choral and Orchestral Societies, the House Glee competitions (after the excellent example in matters musical of Harrow), the

<sup>1</sup> Already recommended in Mr. Wilson’s well-known essay on Natural Science teaching, in *Essays on a Liberal Education*.

<sup>2</sup> Tercentenary Sermon at Rugby, 1867.



Debating Societies—English, French, and German—the Scientific Society, and the Sunday evening lecture in Big School.

The last-named function requires some explanation. It is attended by all boarding-house boys, and consists of the reading of some collects, unison hymn singing, some organ playing, and an address by some master, or occasionally by some distinguished visitor. The stimulating addresses of the Rev. T. E. Brown, the well-known author of *Fo'c'sle Yarns*,

“for thrice nine fruitful years”<sup>1</sup>

a tower of strength to the cause of humour and to intellectual life generally at Clifton, would alone have sufficed to give distinction to these meetings; and inasmuch as most of the other lectures have been of far more than passing interest, one who has been fortunate enough to hear nearly all may here breathe the hope that a representative selection of them may some day be published, as a memorial of the early life of an institution at once peculiarly Cliftonian, and yet of more than local interest.

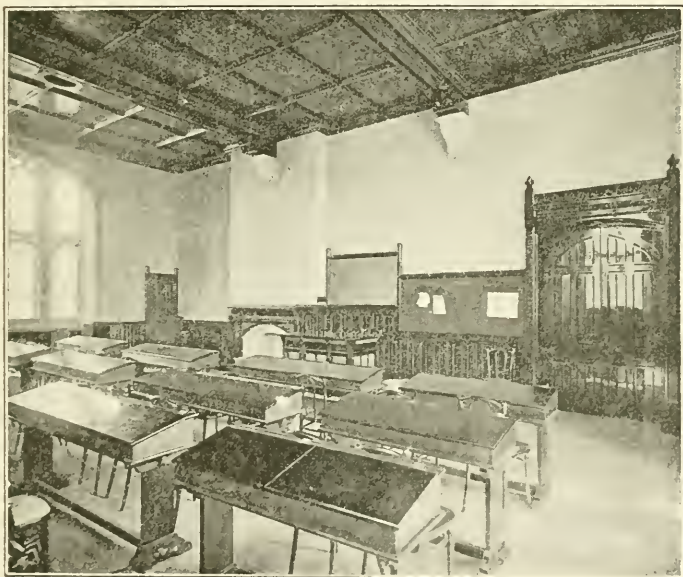
As regards the games, the School Football has from the first proved one of the most valuable institutions owed to Rugby; and the fact that Oxford has already drawn four Football Captains<sup>2</sup> and many of the rank and file of her Fifteens from Clifton, seems to point to a good

<sup>1</sup> An allowable misquotation, I hope, from one of his own poems.

<sup>2</sup> In the year when R. L. Knight was Captain, the Oxford XV kicked their three goals in every match played. In that year Knight's school-fellows and house-fellows, A. H. Evans and R. S. Kindersley, were respectively Captains of Cricket and Boating at Oxford; a somewhat curious coincidence, improved, too, even in a purely “sporting” point of view, by one of the three being an Exhibitioner, and two Scholars, of their respective Colleges (Exeter, Oriel, and Corpus).

use made of the inherited tradition. The football organization includes "Big-side" matches (or foreign matches), School and House "Little Sides," House matches.

"The chief feature of the cricket organization," says the writer of the "Games" chapter in the *Clifton College Register*, "has been the Form Ties, played on half-



SIXTH FORM ROOM.

holidays, a flourishing institution since 1869, which has contributed largely to the growth of sound cricket amongst us." The house and form nets, and the house practice games, provide some cricket training for those "below colours," that is, neither in the first eleven or the next twenty-two. House ties give their zest to the latter half of the cricket term. Big-side matches (except in

case of a "foreign" match) occupy the best of the twenty or so wickets in use on half-holidays. It was in one of these, "Classical *v.* Modern," that E. F. S. Tylecote made his score of 404.

The "runs" of the Easter Term,—house-runs on whole school day mornings, and school-runs on half-holiday afternoons,—provide the required substitute for the cricket and football of the other terms, and lead up to the "Short Penpole" and "Long Penpole" runs, in which latter the ten miles of the course are covered by about twenty-five boys (of the sixty or so that start) in less than seventy-five minutes, the leader taking about sixty-five minutes.

At the end too of the Easter Term take place the Athletic Sports, the most generally interesting point about which perhaps is the fact that the Cup given for the greatest number of successes has been taken twelve times in twenty-seven years by winners of Scholarships at Oxford or Cambridge.<sup>1</sup>

"The youngest, but by no means the least important or successful, of our 'Games' is the Engineer Cadet Corps, which started in 1875 with one hundred members, under the command of Lt.-Col. Plant."<sup>2</sup> The first of many shooting successes at Wimbledon was in 1884, when the Clifton eight won both the Ashburton Shield<sup>3</sup> and the Spencer Cup.<sup>4</sup> The corps joins the other Public School corps in their yearly Field Day at

<sup>1</sup> Absolute accuracy is here so far sacrificed to succinctness that a Cambridge First-class in Moral Science is counted as equivalent to a Scholarship.

<sup>2</sup> "Games" chapter, *Clifton College Register*.

<sup>3</sup> For the highest aggregate score.

<sup>4</sup> For the highest single score.

Aldershot, and made a capital appearance as leading Company (under School Captain J. Lang) of the School Volunteers battalion at the "Jubilee" Review of 1887 before the Queen at Aldershot.

The Gymnasium too is an ever-active Institution, and has its own prizes, medals, and "eights"; and has of late years sent up several successful representatives to the annual Public Schools Competition at Aldershot.

"No account of the games would be complete," asserts the writer already quoted, "without some short history of Big-side Levée, which has under its control the management of the games, with the exception of such matters as are considered either to involve discipline, and, therefore, to belong to the Sixth Form, or to fall within the province of the Captain of the Eleven, or the Captain of the Engineering Corps." Want of space, however, compels me merely to mention this mysteriously named legislative body, which consists of some *ex-officio* members and some elected representatives of the Upper Forms and the Houses.

It is almost unnecessary to remark that the system of compulsory games is in full swing at Clifton, to the enormous benefit of all, especially of the physically indolent and the morally soft, and certainly too in most cases of those precious tender plants, the boys of precocious intellect, who in the old dispensation used to be seen "on half-holidays walking round and round the school-close, arm-in-arm, discussing their mutual confidences, whilst the games went on."<sup>1</sup> Under the present system of "compulsion"—so quickly, it must be remembered, growing into habit and "second nature"—

<sup>1</sup> So I was told by a contemporary—I think Theodore Walrond—of the distinguished Rugbeians here alluded to

these young brains are getting their *real* half-holidays like the rest, and at the same time (and this is a mere matter of fact) their possessors are daily laying in life-long stores of physical vigour—so many inches of height, so many inches round the chest, so many pounds in weight—which will assuredly not impoverish their lives or make them the less useful to their generation. Even in the old days many individuals of one or other of the above-named classes used to owe incalculable debts of gratitude to energetic friends in the Sixth by whom they were “fagged to play” games.<sup>1</sup> As to the greater advantages of the present efficiently organized and carefully guarded system, it is, perhaps, enough to quote the very moderate language of one of the few judicious letters evoked by a recent voluminous discussion in the *Times*, signed “Head-master”—

“Assuming the proper restrictions to be in force, I doubt if any one who is responsible for the administration of a great boarding-school will hesitate to acknowledge the value of regular compulsory games.”

Premising that Clifton is one of the schools where the genuine merits of the average boy, and his inestimable value to his nation, has ever been a cardinal doctrine, and that lists of Honours and the like toys must always imperfectly represent the work of a school where such a belief is entertained, I may, without going into detail, touch on some points in the material successes which first brought Clifton prominently before the world.

<sup>1</sup> Other strange things before now have Rugby boys been fagged to do. An acquaintance of mine was fagged “to have a Cicero’s *De Amicitia* always about him.” He afterwards got the Latin Essay Prize at Oxford, and owes to this “fagging system,”—so he says,—both that and other distinctions of a distinguished career.

First, as to University Honours. Almost too many "Balliols" and other scholarships were won, to please some lovers of paradoxical criticism, who sought after their manner to prove that the success of a school in this kind is ever in inverse proportion to its "sound learning and religious education !"



VIEW OF SCHOOL BUILDINGS, SHOWING THE WILSON TOWER.

From the beginning too, but since the invention of the Military Side in a much increased ratio, Clifton has sent up her files of recruits to Woolwich and Sandhurst, so that there are now about 500 O.C. officers in the British Army.

India too has drawn many Clifton boys to her Civil



and Civil-Engineering Services. It is curious by the way to note the migratory habits of our race "writ small" in the geographical distribution of the old boys of a single school, and that so young a school as Clifton. According to the College Register, a chart showing this "would have to be a pretty complete map of the world." Thus, excluding officers on foreign service, India and China would be down in such a chart for nearly 150 Old Cliftonians, Australia and New Zealand for 80, the Western Hemisphere altogether for 90, Africa for 20, and so on. Doubtless some of the older schools could give numbers still more remarkable.

Next, the good cricket of the school soon aroused almost as wide an interest as its successes in the intellectual field. For, as at Uppingham at about the same time, this department of things reflected the headmaster's influence quite as faithfully as the rest of the school life. True, the natural genius for cricket innate in certain families<sup>1</sup> must be reckoned with by all makers of statistics. But even putting their prowess altogether out of question,—and this were an error in the opposite extreme—enough would remain well worth the attention of the chronicler. Thus "if the greatest score on record" (Tylecote's 404 not out, in 1868, not exceeded till 1881) was something of a *lusus naturæ*, not wholly referable to the excellence of Clifton cricket,<sup>2</sup> other tokens may still be pointed to of the rise of a new nursery of the game, most of all perhaps the mark made at Oxford; where in several University elevens, there have been as many as

<sup>1</sup> Is there not on record a match between eleven Tylecotes and eleven Lytteltons?

<sup>2</sup> Still less, as a profane friend suggests, to the weakness of Clifton bowling!

four Cliftonians, while five elevens have been captained by O. C.'s.

As a very short and therefore somewhat random summary of other pleasant memories of Clifton cricket, may be here mentioned Lang's bowling and Taylor's and Key's batting, while still at school, for *champion* counties (Gloucestershire and Surrey), and the bowling of Boyle, Lang, Harrison, Ernest Smith, and Evans, for Oxford,<sup>1</sup> and of the last-named (with the batting of several other Cliftonians) for Gentlemen *v.* Players; Key's "record" score of 143 in the University match of 1886, and his highest average for both Oxford and Surrey in 1887. But to mention only these casual memories will but remind Cliftonians how much is omitted.<sup>2</sup>

Allusion to interesting school matches too would tempt one too far. Only three shall be mentioned: the first contest with Cheltenham, a very uphill game, ending in a dearly prized victory—(for Cheltenham also has sent forth a host of good cricketers), in which, after Cheltenham had made 100 in their first innings, five of the best Clifton wickets were down for 13, but the whole innings amounted to 200, Taylor making 98; "an innings," says the *Cliftonian*, "which will long be remembered in the cricketing annals of this place,"—and the first two matches at Lord's, the first of which was won by an

<sup>1</sup> One Oxford and Cambridge match has been, by some provincials, referred to as "Uppingham *v.* Clifton." In the match of 1878 all the Cambridge wickets in both innings fell to three Cliftonian bowlers.

<sup>2</sup> For which they may be referred to E. L. Fox's excellent collection of Clifton College cricket scores.

While I write, two of this year's Clifton eleven, W. G. Grace (minor) and C. L. Townsend, are playing for Gloucestershire; the latter bowling, and with effect.

innings, while in the second Boyle "clean bowled" nine of the M. C. C. wickets, and made 77 not out.

So much has been said here of Clifton's debt to Rugby, that I may for a moment change the point of view, and say a word of what Rugby owes to Clifton. I do not refer to the romantic return of Dr. Percival as head-master to Rugby, nor indeed was this so much a gift on Clifton's part, as a repayment of the loan of twenty-five years before; and with good interest too, for when—in 1862—Rugby sent him to Clifton, Dr. Percival was only potentially not actually the first of living head-masters. I am thinking rather how to answer the question—has Clifton added aught of value to the Rugby tradition? Has she proved a pupil apt enough to "better the instruction"? And on going over points of comparison between the Clifton and the Rugby of my times (not the splendidly equipped and transformed Rugby of to-day), I incline to answer that in some ways the doctrine *was* "developed," and the instruction bettered.

Certainly the first generation of Clifton boys were singularly worthy of their position as pioneers. And none of them more pre-eminently so than Wellesley, the first head of the school, who had a hand in moulding every single feature of the young commonwealth, and whose early death in India evoked from school friends some very interesting reminiscences,<sup>1</sup> showing him to have been near akin in character, as in blood, to

"Our greatest, though with least pretence,"<sup>2</sup>

his uncle, the great Duke.

<sup>1</sup> In the school magazine, *The Cliftonian*.

<sup>2</sup> Tennyson's *Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington*.

And the succeeding generations of boys have done their part with equal loyalty. To them it is due to say that there is no sign of a falling off from the original strenuousness, in the recent life of the school, any more than there is in the subsequent careers of the individual



THE CRICKET FIELD.

boys of the first generations; no lowering of the old ideal, which might give occasion to the surmise that its key was at first too highly pitched. An instance in point is the working out and completion—under the enthusiastic and invaluable generalship of Mr. Wilson,

Clifton's second head-master, of an enterprise most characteristic of its conceiver, Dr. Percival<sup>1</sup>—namely, the School Mission in Bristol. This idea found its first partial embodiment in 1869. In 1875, the Rev. H. D. Rawnsley became the first Mission Curate in charge of what was virtually a new parish,<sup>2</sup> and, to cut a long and most interesting story short, the coping-stone was placed on the work in 1887, just twenty-five years after the birth of Clifton College, by the completion of the already consecrated Church—the first built for a Public School Mission,—and by the final launching of the now regularly constituted parish of St. Agnes, equipped too to some extent for its educational and social as well as its purely religious needs, as a modern city parish should be.

A new departure has since been made in the same alluring direction, namely, in aid of the vast city which lies bravely toiling and suffering almost within view of the School Close,—that sunny home of joyous health and generous emulation,—and this time the work has taken the appropriate shape of help to the *boys* of Bristol, by the establishment of Boys' Clubs, swimming baths, &c., and by summer campings out, managed by some of the Sixth Form, aided by a master or two ; intended to serve as the rewards of boys who most regularly attend the classes in their clubs. Two or three of these gatherings have now been held, with very interesting results. In the last, says one who was present, "The ages of the

<sup>1</sup> Though to Dr. Thring and Uppingham belongs the distinction of starting the *first* school mission.

<sup>2</sup> Of a queer kind though. Mr. Rawnsley himself writes of it—"I say it calmly, it was a forlorn hope, and what with the liquor and the want of noble surroundings, the devil had his own way, and the parson was nowhere."

Bristol boys ranged from thirteen and a half to sixteen and a half, and they turned out to be a very jolly and amenable set of fellows. There were thirteen boys from Clifton College, including the Head of the School, all of them ready to take off their coats for hard work, and prepared to share alike with the Bristol boys. Two of these were allotted as officers to each of the tents of eight, and held it their duty to know and associate with the boys of their tents, to read to them during the showers, and generally to make friends with them. The Bristol boys numbered about sixty. All agreed at the end of the week that they had got a month's enjoyment out of it, officers perhaps especially, who realized that the way to be happy is to make others happy."

On the school buildings also the Wilson period left its ineffaceable mark. It added the north aisle of the Chapel, the Drawing School and the rest of the East Wing, the two rooms for the use of the North-Town and South-Town Houses, the Armoury, new Fives Courts on ground belonging to the head-master, the new Racquet Court, and finally the Wilson Tower. And during Mr. Wilson's last days at Clifton was ratified the annexation, at a very large cost, of the last remaining available open space near the College and outside of its territories, still unseized by those enemies of mankind, the builders of crescents and terraces; an almost priceless addition to the playing fields, urgently needed for some time past.

The mention a few lines above of the North and South Towns needs the explanation that the school is fortunate in possessing a most valuable Town element, so large as to be divisible into two Houses of about ninety boys each. But why "Houses"? Not only because "House" is the only game-playing independent entity known to



the constitution, but also in token of an organization of her Town boys quite peculiar to Clifton, intended to give them a more complete immersion in the full tide of school life than is always attainable by town boys elsewhere.

And here, with the remark that the present head-mastership, Mr. Glazebrook's, bids fair to carry on worthily at all points the work of Dr. Percival and Mr. Wilson, this sketch, written, unfortunately, a thousand miles away from almost all records, may well conclude.

WESTMINSTER SCHOOL,

BY

G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.



Big Dean's Yard.

BIG DEAN'S YARD.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

## CHAPTER XV.

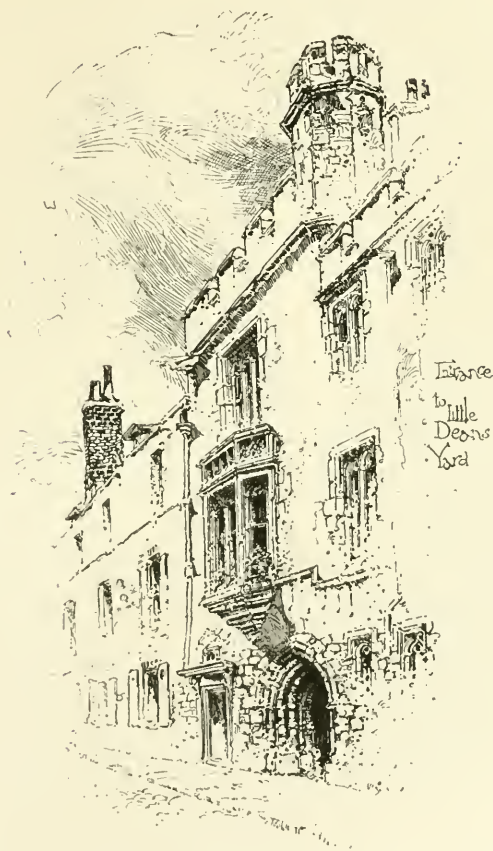
### WESTMINSTER SCHOOL.

THE features of this immense town of ours are constantly changing. Sooner or later our old buildings fall a prey either to the devouring hand of time, or the remorseless hand of the builder. Even our London schools cannot escape this fate, and of late years they too have suffered many vicissitudes. The Charterhouse has been deserted by the "poor children or scholars" of Sutton's foundation, and the boys of the Merchant Taylors' School have taken their place. The City of London School has forsaken Milk Street for the Thames Embankment. Huge warehouses have been built upon the spot where but a few months ago stood the Grammar School of St. Paul's. Rumours of the removal of Christ's Hospital are in the air. But in spite of all these changes, and indeed an agitation for its own removal into the country, Westminster School still rests under the shadow of the old Abbey.

We are forbidden, alas! to believe any longer in the chronicles of Abbot Ingulphus, who asserted that he was educated at the school in the days of Edward the Confessor, and that the Queen, after examining him in grammar and verse-making, used to reward him with "three or four pieces of money," and plenty of good

things from the royal larder. But though these chronicles have been proved to be mythical, there is good reason for the belief that a school has always been attached to the Abbey. We read in Dean Stanley's *Memorials* that "in the north cloister, close by the entrance of the church, where the monks usually walked, sate the prior. In the western—the one still the most familiar to Westminster scholars—sate the master of the novices, with his disciples. This was the first beginning of Westminster School." Fitzstephen, in his *Life of Thomas à Becket*, states that the scholars of three great London schools were accustomed on certain days in the year to challenge one another in versification and the principles of grammar. He does not give the names of these schools, but Stow supposed them to be St. Peter's, Westminster, St. Paul's, and St. Peter's, Cornhill. Stow himself tells us that in his youth he yearly saw "on the Eve of St. Bartholomew the apostle, the scholars of divers grammar-schools repair to the churchyard of St. Bartholomew, where, upon a bank boarded under a tree, some one scholar hath stepped up, and there opposed and answered, till he were of some better scholar overcome and put down; and then the overcomer taking his place, did like as the first, and in the end the best opposer and answerer had rewards. . . . I remember there repaired to these exercises (amongst others) the master and scholars of St. Paul's, London, and St. Peter's, Westminster." There can be but little doubt that to these yearly contests may be traced the origin of the Westminster "challenges," by which the admission into college was determined, and which have only been abolished within the last few years. It is not, however, until the dissolution of the

monasteries that we learn much about the history of the school. In the year 1540 the abbey and monastery of



ENTRANCE TO LITTLE DEAN'S YARD.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

St. Peter was dissolved, and the new see of Westminster created. Thomas Thirlby, then the Dean of the King's



Chapel, was made the new bishop, with the whole of Middlesex (excepting the parish of Fulham) for his diocese. William Benson, the last abbot, was converted into the first dean, and the monks were succeeded by twelve prebendaries. A school with forty scholars and two masters was founded, and the income of the new chapter was charged with various payments for educational purposes. The bishopric had but a brief existence, for, ten years later, Thirlby surrendered the see to Edward the Sixth, and the diocese was once again united to that of London. One John Adams appears to have been the first head-master of the school, but absolutely nothing is known of him besides his name. In 1543 he was succeeded by Alexander Nowell, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's, and well known as the author of the *Catechism*. Strype records that "when he was Master of Westminster School he brought in the reading of Terence for the better learning the pure Roman style. As it was said of Dr. Barnes, that he brought in that author and Tully into his college of Augustine's at Cambridge, instead of barbarous Duns and Dorbel: and one day every week Terence gave way to St. Luke's Gospel, and the Acts of the Apostles, which he read in Greek to such of his scholars as were almost at man's estate, whereof he had a good number."

As all readers of Izaak Walton know, Nowell spent a tenth of his time in angling, and "whilst Nowell (as Fuller tells us) was a-catching of fishes, Bonner was a-catching of Nowell, and understanding who he was, designed him for the shambles." The head-master however, managed to escape out of Bonner's clutches, and fled to the continent, whence he returned, according to the last-quoted authority, "in the first year of

England's deliverance," and found himself to be the inventor of the first "bottled ale in England." Queen Mary restored to Westminster its monastic character,



THE ABBEY FROM THE SCHOOL.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

and the chapter was recomposed by the new abbot under the direction of Cardinal Pole. No provision for the school, founded by Henry VIII., seems to be made under the new system. And it remained for Elizabeth

to re-suppress the monastery, and re-establish it once more in the form of a collegiate church. But little time was lost after her accession in clearing out the monks. Abbot Feckenham, the last of the mitred abbots who sat in Parliament, was removed in July 1559, and William Bill, who had been deprived of the mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, by Queen Mary, was appointed Dean of Westminster.

As reconstituted by the statutes of 1560, the school became part and parcel of the collegiate church of St. Peter, Westminster. These statutes, which were drawn up by Déan Bill, contained a number of elaborate provisions for the guidance of the new body, which had now obtained an academical as well as an ecclesiastical character. The school was to consist of forty scholars, who were to receive a free education. There were to be two masters, one of whom was to be called "archididasculus" and the other "hypodidasculus." Provision was made for the annual election of at least six scholars to the Universities, viz. three to Christ Church, Oxford, and three to Trinity College, Cambridge. The electors were nominated, and no candidate was to be elected upon the foundation whose father should possess an independent property of more than £10 a year. In addition to the forty scholars, the masters were to be allowed to educate other boys, who were respectively designated as "pensionarii," "oppidani," and "peregrini," but, exclusive of the choristers, who, until 1847, retained the privilege of receiving their education there, the numbers of the school were not to exceed 120. Though these statutes were never confirmed by the Queen, they have, with some exceptions, been generally adhered to in their most important particulars.



IN LITTLE DEAN'S YARD.  
*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

Notwithstanding the fact that Widmore assures us that the Queen "did only continue her father's appointment," the credit of founding the school is always attributed to Elizabeth. The first master of Westminster after its reconstruction appears to have been Nicholas Udall. Udall had previously been head-master at Eton, where, on one occasion, Thomas Tusser, the author of the *Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry*, received fifty-three stripes from him "for fault but small or none at all." Though styled by Bate "elegantissimus omnium bonarum literarum magister et earum felicissimus interpres," Udall's character was not equal to his scholarship, and he left Eton in disgrace. How he came to be afterwards appointed to Westminster we do not know, nor is there any record of his behaviour there, but his name is still remembered by the students of our early literature as being that of the author of *Ralph Roister Doister*, the earliest of our English comedies. In 1575, during the head-mastership of Edward Graunte, William Camden, the famous antiquary, was appointed the under-master. Whilst occupying this post he wrote the celebrated *Britannia*, a work to which he devoted all his leisure hours. In 1593, Camden succeeded Graunte as head-master, and a few years after produced his *Institutio Græcæ Grammaticæ Compendiaria in Usum Scholæ Regiæ Westmonasteriensis*.

This Greek Grammar, which has gone through more than one hundred editions, was first published in 1597, and was subsequently known as the *Eton Greek Grammar*. It was founded on his predecessor's *Græcæ Linguae Speculum*, which is referred to by Hallam in proof of the fact that "even before the middle of the Queen's reign the rudiments of the Greek language were



imparted to the boys at Westminster School." Camden was appointed Clarencieux King-at-Arms in 1597, and two years later, having "gathered a contented suffi-



ASHBURNHAM HOUSE.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

ency" by his long labours in the school, he resigned the post of head-master, and retired to Chislehurst, where



he died in 1623. In a letter to Archbishop Usher, Camden gives the following account of his mastership : —“God so blessed my labours that the now Bishops of Durham, London, and St. Asaph, to say nothing of persons now employed in eminent places abroad, and many of especial note at home, of all degrees, do acknowledge themselves to have been my scholars.” One of these who became of especial note at home was Ben Jonson, who, born in 1574, lived when a child with his step-father, a master bricklayer, in Hartshorn Lane, near Charing Cross. He received the first rudiments of education at the parish school, then held in the church of St. Martin’s-in-the-Fields, but through the influence of some kind friend was subsequently sent to Westminster School. His gratitude to Camden is feelingly expressed in the short poem which commences with :—

“Camden ! most reverend head, to whom I owe  
 All that I am in arts, all that I know  
 (How nothing’s that) ; to whom my country owes  
 The great renown, and name wherewith she goes !”

Richard Ireland was Camden’s successor, and it was during his tenure of office that George Herbert was admitted to the school. “Here,” Izaak Walton tells us, “the beauties of his pretty behaviour and wit shined and became so eminent and lovely in this his innocent age that he seemed to be marked out for piety, and to become the care of Heaven, and of a particular good angel to guard and guide him. And thus he continued in that school, till he came to be perfect in the learned languages, and especially in the Greek tongue, in which he afterwards proved an excellent critic.”

Herbert and his friend John Hacket, who afterwards

became Bishop of Lichfield, and was so celebrated for his prodigious memory, were elected to Trinity together in 1608.

On leaving the school Ireland is said to have told them that "he expected to have credit by them two at the University, or would never hope for it afterwards while he lived." Lambert Osbolston became the head-master in 1622. He bore the character of being both a learned man and an excellent master. So fortunate was he "in breeding up many wits" that, according to Fuller, he had in 1638 "above fourscore doctors in the two Universities, and three learned faculties, all gratefully acknowledging their education under him."

While Osbolston presided over the school, Cowley was sent to Westminster, where, as Bishop Sprat quaintly says, "he soon obtain'd and increas'd the noble genius peculiar to that place." While at Westminster Cowley wrote several poems, and in 1633 *Poetical Blossomes*, by A. C., appeared. This interesting little pamphlet of thirty-two leaves contains a portrait of the precocious author at the age of thirteen, who is there described as a King's Scholar of Westminster School. It was dedicated to John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, who was also at the same time Dean of Westminster, but the *Tragicall Historie of Piramus and Thisbe*, one of the pieces in the small volume, was especially dedicated to "the Worshipful, my very loving master, Mr. Lambert Osbolston, chiefe Schoole-master of Westminster Schoole."

For libelling Laud in a letter to Williams, Osbolston was condemned by the Star Chamber to lose all his preferments, to pay a sum of £5000 to the King as well as to the Archbishop, whom he had described as "the

little vermin," to be nailed by his ears to the pillory in Palace Yard in the presence of his scholars, and to be imprisoned during the King's pleasure. The head-master wisely took to flight in order to avoid this disgraceful punishment, and Richard Busby, a name inseparably connected with the school, was appointed in his place. This remarkable man was born at Sutton, in Lincolnshire, on the 22nd of September, 1606. He was educated at Westminster, where he obtained his election to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1624. While in residence at the University, he acted the part of Cratander in Cartwright's *Royal Slave*, before the King and Queen at Christ Church. The applause which he received for this performance caused him seriously to think of taking to the stage as a profession. Fortunately, he changed his mind, and at the age of thirty-two returned to his old school as head-master. For no less than fifty-seven years he guided its destinies with unequalled sagacity, and died on the 6th of April, 1695, in his 89th year. Busby entered upon his duties at a critical period of English history, and whilst head-master he witnessed the Civil War, the Commonwealth, the Restoration, and the Revolution. Through all these troublous times he skilfully managed to retain his post. It was probably owing to his great reputation as a teacher that he escaped being deprived of the head-mastership during the Commonwealth, for Busby made no attempt to disguise his loyalty. Indeed, Richard Owen, the eloquent Dean of Christ Church, and the great favourite of Oliver Cromwell, declared that "it would never be well with the nation till Westminster School were suppressed." In 1642, when a mob of Puritans attacked the Abbey, the Westminster boys

aided in the defence, and we read that the mob "would



ENTRANCE TO COLLEGE HALL.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

have pulled down the organs and some ornaments of

the church, and, for this end, had forced out a pane of the north door, and got entrance ; but meeting with a stout resistance from the scholars, quiremen, officers, and their servants, they were driven out ; and one Wiseman, a Knight of Kent, who had undertaken the conduct of the mobb for that day's service, was killed by a tile from the battlements."

On the very day on which Charles the First was executed, Robert South, the brilliant preacher and wit, records that the King was publicly prayed for in the school. It will be remembered that South was the boy of whom Busby, with characteristic penetration, remarked : "I see great talents in that sulky boy, and I shall endeavour to bring them out." In the virtue of the rod Busby had an infallible belief, calling it "his sieve," and saying that "whoever did not pass through it was no boy for him." But though the strictest of disciplinarians Busby was both loved and respected by his scholars. Philip Henry, who speaks in affectionate terms of his old master, thus records the only instance of his falling under Busby's displeasure. "Once, being Monitor of the Chamber, and being sent forth to seek one that play'd truant ('twas Nath. Bul., afterwards a Master of Pauls school), I found him out where hee had hid him. and at his earnest request promised I would say I could not find him, which I wickedly did ; the next morning being examin'd by Mr. Busby where hee was, and whether hee saw mee, hee sayd, yes, hee did, at which I wel remember Mr. Busby turn'd his eye towards mee and sayd *καί σὺ τέκνον*, and whipt mee, which was the only time I felt the weight of his hand and I deserv'd it : Hee appointed mee also a Penitential copy of Latin verses wch I made and brought him, and

then hee gave me six pence and received mee again into his Favor." In 1661, Evelyn paid a visit to the school, and in his *Diary* for the 13th of May, records:—"I heard and saw such exercises at the election of scholars at Westminster School to be sent to the University, in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic, in themes and extemporary verses, as wonderfully astonish'd me in such youths, with such readiness and witt, some of them not above 12 or 13 years of age. Pity it is that what they attaine here so ripely, they either [do] not retain, or do not improve more considerably when they come to be men, tho' many of them do; and no lesse is to be blam'd their odd pronouncing of Latine, so that out of England none were able to understand, or endure it. The examinants or posers were, Dr. Duport, Greek Professor at Cambridge; Dr. Fell, Deane of Christ Church, Oxon; Dr. Pierson, Dr. Alestree, Deane of Westminster, and any that would." In consequence of the Plague in London, in 1665, the school was removed to the pest-house at Chiswick, which had years before, through the instrumentality of Dean Goodman, been provided as a residence for the scholars in seasons of sickness. Before long, the Plague spread to Chiswick. "Upon this," says William Taswell in his *Autobiography*, "Dr. Busby called his scholars together, and in an excellent oration acquainted them that he had presided as head-master over the school twenty-five years, in which time he never deserted it till now. That the exigency of affairs required every person should go to his respective home. I very greedily laid hold of the opportunity of going to Greenwich, where I remained ten months." The school, apparently, did not reassemble until the middle of May in the following year. A few months after, the Great



Fire of London occurred; and the same authority relates that "John Dolben, Bishop of Rochester and Dean of Westminster (who in the civil wars had frequently stood sentinel), collected his scholars together in a company, marching with them on foot to put a stop, if possible, to the conflagration. I was a kind of page to him, not being of the number of King's Scholars. We were employed many hours in fetching water from the back side of St. Dunstan's Church in the East, where we happily extinguished the fire."

Of the many tales told of Busby's caustic humour the following is perhaps as good a specimen as any:—

"The famous Father Petre, who had been educated at Westminster, met him one day in the park. Busby failed to recognize him, and Petre introduced himself. 'But, sir,' said the master, 'you were of another faith when you were under me; how dared you change it?' 'The Lord had need of me,' replied the priest. 'The Lord had need of you, sir! Why, I have read the Scriptures as much as any man; and I never read that the Lord had need of anything but once, and then it was an ass.'"

Busby was buried in the Abbey under the black and white marble pavement of the sacarium; his monument stands against the wainscot of the choir, opposite the south transept, side by side with those of South and Vincent. From this monument it is generally supposed that all the numerous portraits of Busby have been copied, for according to tradition he is said to have resolutely refused to sit to any painter in his lifetime. If we are to believe Tom Brown, the likeness to the original must have been most successfully caught by the sculptor, as he tells us that Busby's "pupils when they



THE FIGHTING GREEN.  
*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

come by, look as pale as his marble, in remembrance of his severe exactions." Readers, too, of the *Spectator* will remember that it was before this monument that Sir Roger de Coverley stood in awe, and exclaimed—"Dr. Busby, a great man; whipped my grandfather; a very great man! I should have gone to him myself, if I had not been a blockhead; a very great man!"

To Busby, and Busby alone, the school was mainly indebted for the proud position which it attained during his long reign, and there is but little exaggeration in the following statement, which may still be read in his epitaph—"Quæcunque demum sit fama Scholæ Westmonasteriensis, quicquid inde ad homines fructus redundârit, Busbeio maxime debetur, atque in omne porro ævum debetur."

John Dryden was elected from Westminster to Trinity, Cambridge, in 1650. In the postscript to the argument of the "Third Satire of Persius," he says:—"I remember, I translated this Satire when I was a King's scholar at Westminster School, for a Thursday night's exercise, and believe that it and many other of my exercises of this nature in English verse are still in the hands of my learned master, the Rev. Dr. Busby." During his last year at school, Dryden wrote an elegy upon the death of Lord Hastings, which was published in 1649, together with thirty-four other compositions of a like character, under the title of "Lachrymæ Musarum; the Tears of the Muses exprest in Elegies; written by diver Persons of Nobility and Worth, upon the death of the most hopefull Henry, Lord Hastings," &c. The form on which the name of John Dryden is cut in large letters is still carefully preserved in the school, but some doubt has been cast upon the authenticity of this interesting

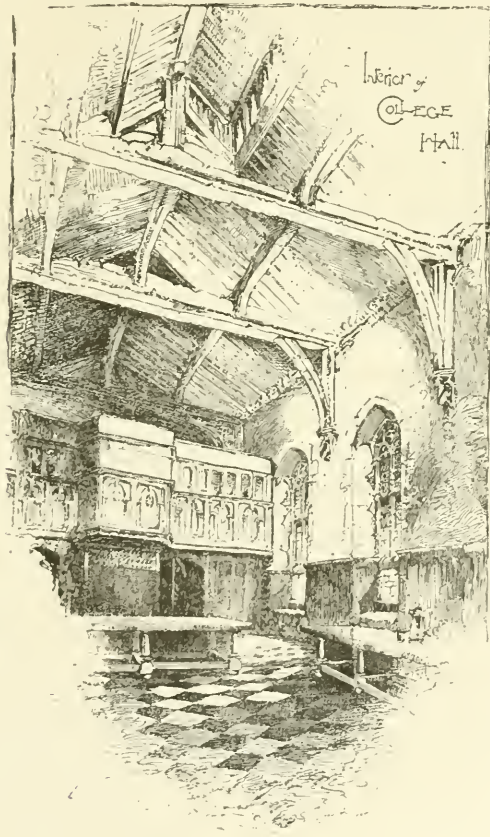
relic. Besides Dryden and South, Henry Aldrich, Francis Atterbury, Barton Booth, John Locke, Charles Montagu, Earl of Halifax, Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, Humphrey Prideaux, Matthew Prior, Nicholas Rowe, Sir Christopher Wren, and scores of other distinguished men were numbered amongst Busby's pupils.

Thomas Knipe was the next head-master. When at Westminster he had been a pupil of Busby's, and he afterwards served under his old master, first as usher and then as under-master. During his rule the school increased considerably in numbers, and in 1706 there were nearly 400 boys. Busby, who could brook no rival near his throne, naturally did not appreciate his merits; but Mattaire, the well-known classical scholar, the sale of whose library occupied forty-eight nights, confessed that he owed everything to Knipe's teaching. Freind succeeded Knipe in 1711, and while he was head-master the school enjoyed an uninterrupted career of prosperity. Freind had many qualifications for his important post; his house was the resort of all the wits and statesmen of his time, and even Bentley is said to have spoken favourably of his scholarship. In 1727, there were as many as 434 boys on the books, which is the highest number on authentic record, and Duck, in the pages of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, has alluded to the number of distinguished men who were educated under his charge. It was in Freind's time that the notorious publisher, Curll, met with his punishment from the hands of the Westminster boys. The following letter, dated from King's College, Westminster, August 3, 1716, and circulated at the time, gives the full details of the story:—"You are requested to acquaint the publick that a

certain bookseller, near Temple Bar (not taking warning by the frequent drubs that he has undergone for his often pirating other men's copies) did lately (without the consent of Mr. John Barber, present captain of Westminster School) publish the scraps of a funeral oration, spoken by him over the corpse of the Rev. Dr. South, and being, on Thursday last, fortunately nabbed within the limits of Dean's Yard by the King's Scholars, there he met with a college salutation, for he was first presented with the ceremony of the blanket, in which, when the skeleton had been well shook, he was carried in triumph to the school ; and after receiving a grammatical correction for his false concords, he was re-conducted to Dean's Yard, and, on his knees, asking pardon of the aforesaid Mr. Barber for his offence, he was kicked out of the yard, and left to the huzzas of the rabble." In 1718 William Murray, the future brilliant Lord Chief Justice of England, came to the school. He rode, we are told, all the way from his home in Scotland, attended by an old family servant, on a Galloway pony. A curious account of his expenses has been preserved, in which, besides the payment of one guinea "to Dr. Freind for entrance," the charge of one guinea for a sword and four guineas for two wigs is duly entered. In these days of general depression of trade, parents may at least be thankful that they have no longer to provide wigs and swords for their sons on their entrance to a public school. While at Westminster, Murray gave early proofs of his extraordinary abilities, and in 1723 was elected head to Christ Church.

It is related of him, that when spending a half-holiday at Lady Kinnoul's house he was found composing a Latin theme for a school exercise. On being asked by

his hostess what the subject was, he laughingly answered, "What is that to you?" Her ladyship being greatly



INTERIOR OF COLLEGE HALL.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

shocked at his apparent rudeness, Murray was obliged to explain to her that he had simply answered her



question by giving the English translation of the thesis, which was—*Quid ad te pertinet?*

Freind retired in 1733, and was succeeded by the under-master, John Nicoll, who appears to have had the art of making his scholars gentlemen by appealing to their sense of honour rather than by the excessive use of the rod.

Richard Cumberland, in his *Memoirs*, records that "There was a court of honour in that school, to whose unwritten laws every member of our community was amenable, and which, to transgress by any act of meanness, that exposed the offender to public contempt, was a degree of punishment, compared to which the being sentenced to the rod would have been considered an acquittal or reprieve." As an example of the head-master's lenity, a story of one of Cumberland's own escapades may be cited. One day Cumberland managed to get out of the Abbey while service was going on for the purpose of joining a number of his school-fellows in disturbing a Quakers' meeting. He was called up before Nicoll to answer for his misconduct. "I presume," says Cumberland, "he saw my contrition, when, turning a mild look upon me, he said aloud: '*Erubuit salva est res,*' and sent me back to my seat." These were the days when "sweet Vinny Bourne" was usher of the fifth form, and Pierson Lloyd presided over the fourth; when Churchill, Cumberland, Colman the elder, Cowper, Robert Lloyd, Elijah Impey, Warren Hastings, Hinchliffe, Smith, and Vincent, the last three destined to become successively head-masters of Westminster, were all at the school together. Edward Gibbon, too, came to Westminster in 1749, but his constant ill-health much interfered with his school work, and he left after three

years, "with a stock of erudition which might have puzzled a doctor, and a degree of ignorance of which any school-boy would have been ashamed."

Though Cowper was by natural temperament unfit to rough it with other boys, his recollections of his school-days at Westminster were of a pleasurable character. In one of his letters he writes :—"He who cannot look forward with comfort must find what comfort he can in looking backward. Upon this principle I, the other day, sent my imagination upon a trip thirty years behind me. She was very obedient, and very swift of foot, presently performed her journey, and at last set me down in the sixth form at Westminster. I fancied myself once more a school-boy, a period of life in which, if I had never tasted true happiness, I was at least equally unacquainted with its contrary. . . . Accordingly, I was a school-boy in high favour with the master ; received a silver groat for my exercise, and had the pleasure of seeing it sent from form to form for the admiration of all who were able to understand it." Cowper again alludes to this mode of reward then prevalent at the school in those lines in his "Table Talk" :—

"At Westminster, where little poets strive  
To set a distich upon six and five,  
Where discipline helps opening buds of sense,  
And makes his pupils proud with silver pence,  
I was a poet too."

These customary rewards are now distributed on the occasion of the yearly recitation of epigrams "up school," and the head-master still applies to the authorities for the three pounds of Maunday Money to which the school is entitled every year free of charge.

On Nicoll's resignation in 1753, William Markham became the head-master, an office which he held for eleven years, when he was appointed Dean of Rochester. He ultimately became Archbishop of York, and his features are familiar to many of us through the noble portrait of him by Sir Joshua Reynolds, which hangs in the Hall of Christ Church. As a scholar and a teacher, his name stood deservedly high, but he probably owed his advancement to the archiepiscopal see to the fact that in 1771 he became preceptor of the Prince of Wales, and the Bishop of Osnaburgh.

The next head-master, John Hinchliffe, was there but a short time. He was the son of a livery-stable keeper in Swallow Street, and after a successful career at Westminster and Cambridge, returned to the school as an usher. He married a sister of Lord Crewe, and afterwards became Master of Trinity, Cambridge, and Bishop of Peterborough. In a letter written by a Westminster boy, and dated March 24, 1764, it is recorded that "Dr. Markham has left us to my no small grief: our new master, Dr. Hinchliffe, is, I believe, very good-natured; he did not flog any one the first week, but has gone on at a good rate since." Hinchliffe retired on the ground of ill-health, and in the same year was succeeded by his old school-fellow, Samuel Smith. During his reign a rebellion broke out in the school, which, however, was speedily suppressed by the vigorous measures which were promptly adopted. Dr. Smith took the precaution to take a thick stick up school, and with it knocked down Sir Francis Burdett, one of the ringleaders. Sir Francis was expelled, and the head-master's authority restored. George Colman, the younger, describing his school days in *Random Records*, relates

that "Dr. Smith was head-master in my time, and a very dull and good-natured head-master he was ; and



THE LITTLE CLOISTERS.

*From a drawing by H. RAILTON.*

Dr. Vincent was under-master, a man of nous and learning, and plaguily severe." Smith resigned in 1788

and was succeeded by Vincent, whose whole career was bound up with Westminster. In a letter to Nichols, Vincent states, "I have twice passed through the school, from the lowest form to the highest ; first as a boy, and secondly from the lowest usher to the office of head-master."

Southey went to Westminster in 1788, before Dr. Smith left, and his account of his school days throws considerable light upon the difference in the characters of these two masters. In emulation of the Eton *Microcosm*, the Westminster boys started a weekly paper, called the *Trifler*. Smith appears not to have looked upon this literary enterprise with much favour, but, as Southey tells us, "he contented himself, in his good-natured easy way, with signifying his disapprobation, by giving as a text for a theme, on the Monday after the first number appeared, these words, *Scribimus indocti doctique*. It may be mentioned here incidentally that Southey made his first attempt to appear in print in this paper. He wrote an elegy upon his sister's death, and sent it anonymously to the editor. But though duly acknowledged in the next number, it never appeared. Undismayed by this failure, Southey, in conjunction with some of his school-fellows, afterwards started a periodical, ominously called *The Flagellant*. It had only reached nine numbers when an attack upon corporal punishment as then inflicted at Westminster put an end to its brief career. Dr. Vincent, less lenient than his predecessor, waxed very wroth, and actually commenced a prosecution for libel against the publisher. Southey immediately acknowledged himself to be the writer of the obnoxious article, but his apologies were in vain, and he was compelled to leave the school.

Vincent was appointed Dean of Westminster. On his retirement from the head-mastership, by virtue of this office, he was enabled still to promote the interests of the school, and it is to his thoughtful care in this position that the portion of Tothill Fields, now known as Vincent Square, was preserved for the use of the Westminster boys. John Wingfield succeeded Vincent as head-master in September 1802, but resigned the post on becoming Prebendary of Worcester in the following December. Dr. Carey came next. In his time the school became famous as a training place for soldiers. The Duke of York, who took a great interest in everything relating to Westminster, used to recommend his military friends to send their boys there. The Spartan severity of Westminster life in those days doubtless proved an excellent preparation for the discomforts of the army. The Duke of Wellington is said to have declared that the Westminster officers of his Peninsular staff were the best officers he ever had, and out of the seven Field-Marshal appointed between 1846 and 1855, no less than five of them, viz. Thomas Grosvenor, and Lords Anglesey, Raglan, Combermere, and Strafford, were "old Westminsters."

Carey, whose name will always be gratefully remembered for his munificent benefactions to the school, left in December 1814, and was succeeded by William Page, whose career was prematurely cut off by death in 1819. Edmund Goodenough was the last King's scholar who became head-master. Towards the end of his mastership the numbers of the school began to fall off. He resigned in 1828, and was a few years afterwards appointed Dean of Wells. Goodenough was a man of much taste, and a most accomplished scholar. A sermon

•



preached by his father, the Bishop of Carlisle, before the House of Lords, on a certain day of fasting and humiliation at the beginning of this century, gave rise to the well-known epigram—

“’Tis well enough that Goodenough  
Before the lords should preach,  
For sure enough full bad enough  
Are those he has to teach.”

Richard Williamson was Goodenough's successor. He was a town boy from 1814 to 1819, and was the last old Westminster who has ruled over the school. To him belongs the credit of the introduction of the Greek costumes in the representation of the Latin plays. He appears to have been a very amiable gentleman, but a most unsuccessful school-master. The number of the school, already on the decline, now fell off with startling rapidity; and in 1841 there were only 67 boys—a point even lower than Harrow reached under Wordsworth. Dr. Liddell, the present Dean of Christ Church, succeeded Williamson in 1846. While he was head-master the numbers varied from 95 to 141. In 1855 Dr. Scott was appointed in the place of the Dean of Christ Church. Owing to the many useful reforms which he inaugurated, and to the thorough and conscientious manner in which he discharged the duties of head-master, the numbers of the school gradually increased under his care, and at length reached 233. In 1868 the Public Schools Act was passed, and the close union, which had so long existed between the school and the Abbey, was at length severed, and a governing body created. During the greater portion of Dr. Scott's term of office, the school suffered considerably from

want of room, a state of things which has happily been remedied within the last few years under the salutary provisions of this Act. Dr. Scott resigned in 1883, after twenty-eight years' of laborious work, and Mr. Rutherford now occupies Busby's chair. The present head-master is a Greek scholar of European reputation. He is still a young man, possesses an abundance of energy, and is determined to restore Westminster to that position in the class lists which of late years she has, in common with others of our older public schools, somewhat lost.

Few of the thousands of visitors to the neighbouring Abbey or the Houses of Parliament ever find their way into Little Dean's Yard, and though the name of the school is familiar enough to them, it would puzzle many Londoners to have to fix its exact locality. On entering the school-yard through the groined archway, adjoining the head-master's house, and leading from Great Dean's Yard, the visitor will find three large houses on his right hand. Two of these somewhat dismal specimens of the architecture of the last century are used as boarding-houses by the "town boys," and the third is inhabited by the Master of the Queen's Scholars. On the left stands Ashburnham House, consisting of a centre pavilion with two wings, and constructed of red brick. It will be remembered that this house was the subject of a furious controversy in the newspapers a few years ago. The staircase is one of the finest of its kind in London, and great were the fears of the antiquaries, when the house reverted to the school under the provisions of the Public Schools Act, lest any harm should befall it at the hands of the devastating school-boy. Their fears have fortunately proved to be purely imaginary, for great care is taken of it, while access to

it by the curious has been made much easier than when it was inhabited by the late Sub-Dean. The principal portion of the house was built by Inigo Jones, but a great deal of the panelling, and the richly ornamented arched recess, were probably designed by Isaac Ware. It takes its name from the first Lord Ashburnham, who occupied it in the first decade of the eighteenth century. It afterwards became the property of the Crown, and at one time was the depository of both the King's and the Cottonian Libraries.

In 1731, the house had a narrow escape from being entirely destroyed by fire, and it was on this occasion that Dr. Freind espied the learned Doctor Bentley hurrying across the yard in his night-shirt, with a flowing wig on his head, and the huge Alexandrian MS. of the New Testament under his arm. The books were afterwards deposited in the old dormitory then lately vacated by the scholars, and were not removed to the British Museum until 1757. Facing the entrance to Great Dean's Yard stands the grimy doorway, also designed by Inigo Jones, and covered with the names of old Westminsters, carved deeply in the stone, through which is the approach to the great school-room. The room on the right, above the two flights of steps, was until lately known as the Library. The sixth are no longer taught here, and it is now used as the music room. The cupola of the ceiling is handsomely decorated in the Italian style of the seventeenth century, but the room is somewhat dull and gloomy owing to the trees in College Garden, which block out the light from the only window. The great school-room is of magnificent proportions, being nearly 110 feet long and 44 feet high. It was formerly part of the monks' dormitory,

and was converted to its present purpose in pursuance of a Chapter order dated the 3rd of December, 1591 ;



DOORWAY TO JERUSALEM CHAMBER.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

the smaller and northern part being devoted to the

Chapter Library. The massive open timber roof of chestnut, which is very similar to that of Westminster Hall, is said to be of the thirteenth century. On all sides of the room are the names of old Westminsters painted on the wall, hacked out on the benches, and even executed in nails on the floor. A great number, however, of the older names on the wall have unfortunately been destroyed from time to time, and it is to be hoped that in future more care will be taken of them, as they certainly constitute one of the most interesting features of the school-room.<sup>1</sup>

Coming down the school steps, the visitor will find the entrance to college on his left in the corner of the racquet court. The present building is not much more than a hundred and sixty years old, having been built from the designs of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington,<sup>2</sup> in the third decade of the eighteenth century, in the place of the old monastic granary, which had at length fallen into decay after being used for nearly two hundred years as the scholars' dormitory. Here the forty scholars, who still wear the distinctive dress of cap and gown, live. The ground-floor is occupied with sitting-rooms and studies for their use in the day-time, and on the floor above is the dormitory where they all sleep in

<sup>1</sup> Since these lines were written the great school-room has been restored; a handsome oak wainscot, the panels of which are adorned with the arms of famous Old Westminsters, has taken the place of the unsightly dado of whitewash, and the clumsy horse-shoe forms have disappeared.

<sup>2</sup> It was to this accomplished nobleman that Pope dedicated his *Fourth Moral Essay*, in which the familiar lines occur :

“Who then shall grace, or who improve the soil?  
Who plants like Bathurst, or who builds like Boyle.”

separate "cubicles." The walls of the dormitory are crowded with the names of old Queen's Scholars, and at the upper end of the room on the right-hand side are a number of tablets affixed to the walls bearing the names of the captains of the school in gilt letters.

Amongst these, the names of William Murray, Charles Churchill, Warren Hastings, Charles Abbot, and Charles Thomas Longley, are especially noticeable. Here in the dormitories, in accordance with the old statutes of Queen Elizabeth, a Latin play is acted every year by the Queen's Scholars. The Westminster Play is so well known that it needs no description in these pages. Leaving college and going through the dark cloister, the visitor will find the gymnasium on his right, situated in the early Norman crypt which forms the substructure of the great school-room. Turning to the left, along the western cloister, he will pass by the side of "Fighting Green," formerly the scene of many a fierce encounter before "first school," and in days of yore the peaceful resting-place of the humbler brethren of the monastery. The passage through the old archway on the right leads past the door of the deanery into a courtyard, on the left-hand side of which is the college hall. It is approached by a covered staircase, and was originally the refectory of the abbot's house. The hall was built by Abbot Litlington, in the reign of Edward III., and is probably the room where Elizabeth Woodville, the queen of Edward IV., was received by Abbot Oseney on the occasion of Richard the Third's conspiracy against his nephews. After the final reconstruction of the Abbey by Queen Elizabeth, the abbot's refectory became the hall of the whole collegiate establishment. In course of time the dean and prebendaries withdrew,



and the hall was left to the scholars, who still use it as their dining-place. The "Election" dinner, which is given by the governing body to the examiners and a number of old Westminsters, takes place here every year, when epigrams are recited by the boys during dessert time. The ponderous tables are said to have been made out of the wreckage of the Spanish Armada, and to be marked in several places by the cannon-balls of the English ships, but the tradition seems somewhat hazy and doubtful. The enclosure in Great Dean's Yard is known by the name of "Green," and here vigorous games of football are played at odd times between school hours. Outside the archway and in front of the west door of the Abbey, stands a polished granite column erected to the memory of the old Westminsters who fell in the Crimean War and the Indian Mutiny. Field-Marshal Lord Raglan, Lieut.-General Frederick Markam, and General Sir William Barnard are amongst the names of those thus commemorated. Vincent Square, where the boys play cricket, is unfortunately more than half a mile from the school. It is the only portion of that large marshy tract of land lying between Millbank and the Abbey, formerly known as Tothill Fields, which is not now built over. The fields existed in an open state until the beginning of the century, and as late as 1830 bits of green hedgerow were still to be seen in the Vauxhall Road.

"What's not destroy'd by Time's devouring hand?  
Where's Troy, and where's the Maypole in the Strand?  
Pease, cabbages, and turnips, once grew where  
Now stands New Bond Street and a newer square."

MARLBOROUGH COLLEGE,

BY

A. G. BRADLEY, M.A.



OLD MARLBOROUGH.

*From a drawing by HERBERT RAILTON.*

## CHAPTER XVI.

### MARLBOROUGH COLLEGE.

THOUGH Marlborough College can only boast of some half century of existence, she may fairly claim to be the pioneer of the new schools, and the first to enter the lists in serious competition with the more vigorous of the old Foundations.<sup>1</sup>

If the school itself, however, is modern, the stem upon which it is grafted is such an old one—the site of which it took possession so full of historic associations—Marlburians may almost be forgiven if they are sometimes inclined to forget their youth and think of the mellow bricks, and oak-panelled walls, and ancient yews, and stately limes, and mossy lawns as coeval with their own history, and not merely as a treasured inheritance.

The school was founded in 1843 by a body of single-minded and philanthropic gentlemen—as a public school for the sons chiefly of clergymen of the Church of England. The old Foundations just at that time, with the exception of Eton and Rugby, were in various stages of depression. But the spirit of Arnold was begin-

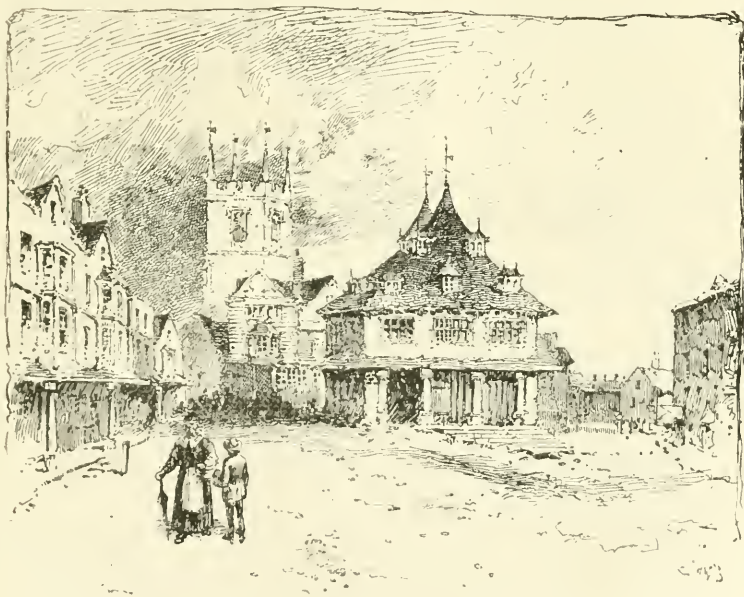
<sup>1</sup> Cheltenham, founded a year or two previously, was upon different lines, being chiefly a day school, and with Military rather than University aims.

ning to make itself everywhere felt, and there seemed to be a demand for a vigorous and healthy school whose terms should be within reach of the average country Rector.

The boarding-house system which obtained in most of the old schools seemed to the founders of Marlborough an extravagant one. They considered that by bringing a school together under one roof, and combining the teaching and maintenance in one fund, at least equal results could be obtained at a much lower price. They were of course right in theory, but they hopelessly miscalculated their margin. No one however knew much about such things at that time ; and there was no reason why the well-meaning clergymen, bishops, lawyers, and country gentlemen who founded Marlborough should have known anything ! They had to buy their experience ; and they bought it dearly, though happily most of them lived to see their scheme attain fruition, and though greatly modified, achieve at last a success beyond their fondest dreams. The new school was to consist of clergymen's sons to the extent of two-thirds of its numbers—and these were to have a financial advantage, paying about 30 per cent. less in fees than the others. The plan of the school was upon a system of nominations—which were fixed at £100 each. The holder of such a nomination was entitled to have one boy always in the school during his life. The fees were at first fixed so low that several hundred nominations were purchased almost immediately, and funds for starting the school became quickly available.

As the Council were casting about for a site for the new institution, a happy accident threw the present one in their way.

Now, Marlborough is one of the most beautiful, unspoiled, and quaint old market-towns in England, and lies in a narrow valley down which the clear waters of that famous trout-stream, the Kennet, glides over green meadows, and tumbles in great swirling mill-pools towards the distant Thames.



THE OLD MARKET HOUSE, MARLBOROUGH.

*From a drawing by H. RAILTON.*

At the western end of the long and curiously wide street of which the town mainly consists, and dominating the latter in significantly feudal fashion, are the grounds where the school buildings now stand. To say nothing of one of the greatest of the prehistoric tumuli of this by far the richest bit of England in such



things, which almost touches the school walls—a castle stood here before the Conquest. In the days of the Plantagenets this castle, as royal property, became the residence of successive Queens, and King John himself made several notable and recorded sojourns there. Throughout the Middle Ages Marlborough Castle was an important stronghold, and kept up its character till the time of the Civil War. At the close of that century it came to the Hertford family, and the stately house arose which forms to-day the nucleus of the school buildings. The celebrated Countess of Hertford, one of the great ladies of the day, presided over it, and laid out those noble terraces and picturesque gardens that so delight the modern visitor to Marlborough. This was the Arcadian age, and Lady Hertford was one of the chief patrons of the cult which indulged in those singular affectations that distinguished it. Wits and gallants, courtiers and poets, flocked to Marlborough. Thomson among others, who most certainly wrote part, if not the whole, of the first of *The Seasons* while staying there.

The great Seymour mansion, owing to family reasons, was standing empty by the middle of the century. Coaching and posting were growing trades, and Marlborough was on the high road to Bath. To be brief, the noble house with its groves and lawns became, and remained for nearly a hundred years, the finest hostelry in all the West of England.

Forty coaches ran through Marlborough at one time, and when the Great Western Railroad reached Swinden and Reading, and the coaches were almost driven from the road, the famous hostelry in despair closed its doors ; and when the founders of Marlborough were seeking for

a domicile for their new venture, the old mansion of the Hertfords was happily ready to their hand.

A lease of the property was acquired from the owner, the Marquis of Ailesbury. By adapting the old build-



CASTLE INN, NOW PART OF MARLBOROUGH COLLEGE.

*From a drawing by H. RAILTON.*

ings to the needs of a school, there was no immediate necessity for the erection of further ones. These would follow after a start had been made.

Upon an auspiciously brilliant day in August 1843,

the school opened with 200 boys. The Rev. Matthew Wilkinson, formerly head-master of Kensington Grammar School, was appointed its first chief. Since then large schools have opened under not very dissimilar circumstances. At that time the episode was a unique one in academic history, and many are the legends concerning the first fusion together of those 200 pioneers.

It has already been indicated that the zeal of the founders of Marlborough was greatly in excess of their capacity for the novel and herculean task they had set themselves.

For one thing, no playing-fields had been provided—and the primitive Marlburians, all country-bred, and with strong sporting instincts, spread themselves, during their leisure hours, over a district that lends itself with peculiar readiness to poaching and kindred mischief of every description.

The first two or three years, however, were comparatively uneventful. New buildings at the side and rear of the old Seymour mansion arose. A charter had been granted, under which a regular governing body or council had taken office. The idea had become popular, and nothing in connection with the brief life of the school so far had occurred to check it. The numbers went up to 500, the limit of the school's capacity, and its charter. The first head-master was an excellent man, but he was called to a task that would have taxed the resources and the wisdom of an Arnold. There were scarcely any schools of over 300 in the kingdom in those days, and here was one of 500 dropped as it were from the clouds into the wilds of the Wiltshire downs. Never was there a more well-intentioned or loyal governing body than that of Marlborough, but this overgrown

child of their creation was entirely beyond their capacity. Funds proved too small. Much money had been already wasted. The terms of maintenance had been placed too low, and strained finances aggravated the difficulties caused by inexperience and the abnormal growth of the institution. Dr. Wilkinson, if he had been equal to the herculean task, was deficient both in the money and the machinery with which to face it. Salaries were meagre, and the teaching staff in consequence both unsettled and inefficient.

The catering, which was done by a secretary from the London office, was bad. The boys themselves had of course no more than the ordinary allowance of original sin. On the contrary, drawn chiefly from West Country rectories, and in a less degree from country houses, the antecedents of the Marlborough boys, if not affluent, were more uniformly those of gentlemen than some wealthier schools, and their home traditions those of culture and refinement. This however could be of little avail when five hundred high-spirited boys were packed together under the hostel system, with machinery for their control most hopelessly inadequate.

Discipline slowly but steadily gave way. After three years of smouldering discontent, of poaching, flogging, fighting, and fiercely repressed insubordination, all authority finally broke down, and upon November 5, 1851, the school broke out in the most turbulent and prolonged rebellion that has probably ever figured in modern times in the history of a large school. For an entire week anarchy enlivened by fireworks and bonfires reigned supreme. The rioting was at last quelled, more by concessions than strong measures. Expulsions and removals followed, but the Marlborough experiment

had practically broken down. Dr. Wilkinson resigned in despair, and the first epoch of Marlborough's history closed in gloom.



A QUAIN CORNER IN MARLBOROUGH.

*From a drawing by H. RAILTON.*

It was a rough time then at all schools, but primitive Marlborough was restrained by no old traditions, and

was fierce and turbulent even beyond its generation. It was ruled, so far as it could be ruled, by the birch and the cane. Among the boys might alone was right. Fighting was continuous and fierce. Physical courage and personal prowess in the ring were the chief titles to fame. Games had been started, but were still secondary in interest to adventures in the woods and fields. The place was far from wholly bad. There was a freshness and manliness about it even then, and it is not perhaps surprising that this crude and turbulent period bred a great number of most admirable soldiers, of whom Sir Evelyn Wood is the most notable example. Though Marlborough was still a school so young, quite a large company of officers who had been educated there dined together at the close of the Crimean War.

In August 1852, Dr. Cotton, afterwards Bishop of Calcutta, undertook the formidable task of governing Marlborough. He was at that time one of the best known of the Rugby masters, and had there made a considerable mark.

Dr. Cotton found Marlborough a demoralized society, with a damaged reputation, and declining numbers, and in a financial condition almost hopeless. To enter at length into the vigorous measures he took for its regeneration there is no space. From the first day the master assumed a firm and independent attitude. He took the Sixth Form into his confidence, won their respect, and clothed them as at Rugby with full authority. Marlborough, as a matter of fact, had hitherto been more like a great overgrown private school. Cotton pronounced in no uncertain tones that he intended to govern it as a public school or not at all — "If he found that impossible," he told the assembled



boys, "he should resign." He gradually attracted to his side a staff of young masters, chiefly Rugbeians of that school's most brilliant period. He had little in the way of salary to offer them, but both Cotton and the work he was engaged in had special attraction for young and vigorous men. The new masters threw themselves with enthusiasm into their work. Games already instituted were properly organized and lifted into popularity. More friendly relations between boys and masters were assiduously cultivated. The tone of the school steadily improved; bullying declined; fighting was reduced to the normal level of the day; cricket matches with Rugby and Cheltenham were arranged; and Rugby rules were introduced into the football field. The chapel pulpit was a great means of influence with Cotton, while his secular teaching began to bear fruit in scholarships and honours both at Oxford and Cambridge.

All this valuable work however seemed at one time likely to be wasted. The recent troubles of the school had given it a bad name, and the numbers by 1854 had dwindled to 352, the lowest point to which Marlborough has ever sunk since its first buildings were completed. The school was being conducted at a loss, and there was nothing behind—except a big debt of £40,000. Immediate extinction stared it in the face, and the close of the current half-year was freely spoken of as the end of all things.

At this supreme moment every one connected with the place threw themselves into the breach. The landlord relinquished his rent; the masters what they could spare of their then meagre salaries; the bondholders withheld their claims, and accepted a reduced interest; the parents of the boys cheerfully submitted to a further

increase of the fees ; the London office was abolished ; a bursar was appointed from the teaching staff, and the strictest economy exercised. It was a narrow shave, but the crash was averted, and the improving reputation of the school made itself felt at this moment by a significant turn in the tide as regards numbers—and numbers under the increased terms meant prosperity. In 1855 the balance-sheet showed a small surplus. This annually increased, till by 1872 not only had the large debt been wiped off, but the school had purchased its freehold for £30,000, and vastly improved its buildings. By 1858 Cotton and his work at Marlborough had attracted much attention ; and the result of this was the loss to the school of the man who has been rightly called its second founder. Cotton was appointed to the important bishopric of Calcutta, where he did great and useful work till his untimely death by drowning in 1866. Once again Rugby was requisitioned for the service of Marlborough, and Dr. Bradley, the present Dean of Westminster, then a house-master at the famous Warwickshire school, and formerly a pupil of Arnold's, was appointed in Dr. Cotton's place.

The school had already risen again to 400. Under Dr. Bradley it steadily increased, and in every particular prospered. Always from its West Country proclivities an Oxford school, it now, under an Oxford head-master, threw almost its whole strength into the older University. In 1859 it startled the Academic world by winning both the Balliol Scholarships, a performance much more strikingly significant in those days than in these. Marlborough scholarship increased in reputation all through the sixties, and in 1868 was chronicled by the "Schools Inquiry Commission" as by far the largest holder of

open scholarships in the two Universities—while, according to the same authority, the school stood fourth in the number of her sons resident at Oxford and Cambridge. As Harrow went chiefly to Cambridge, and Rugby was evenly divided, Marlborough in numerical strength at Oxford must have been third, and probably second only to Eton.

It was a marvellous change indeed in so short a time. In 1852 Marlborough, though numerically large, had scarcely been heard of, and seemed tottering to premature collapse. In 1854 she was apparently within a few weeks of complete annihilation. Yet within a little over a decade she was the impersonation of everything that implies school prosperity and success. The numbers were full to overflowing. The tone was exceptionally high. There was no school in England more free from bullying or kindred troubles. The Sixth Form had great powers, which were admirably used. Scholarship statistics have been given, and in the athletic world the school showed it was no less vigorous, for in 1867 five of the Oxford eleven were Marlburians! When a few years later Rugby football was regularly started at Oxford—Rugby and Marlborough men constituted the strength of the teams to such an extent that they alone paid subscriptions, undergraduates of other schools playing as honorary members.

Marlborough was, I think, the first of the public schools to start an "old boys" football club in London. The Marlborough Nomads are known to the present generation of football-players simply as one among many clubs of the kind, and not of recent years of more than very average repute. Those intimate with football history will remember how fifteen or twenty years ago

the Nomads with its rivals, Richmond, Blackheath, and Ravenscourt Park, stood in a class alone among metropolitan clubs, contributing one year no less than seven members to the English International team.

With regard to cricket at Marlborough during the sixties and early seventies, it must be confessed that the success of its elevens at Lord's was not commensurate



THE MASTER'S LODGE, FROM THE KENNET.

with the fame achieved by individual Marlburians during that period upon leaving school. It experienced against Rugby a long series of reverses that cannot be satisfactorily explained on the score of individual inequality. It is quite true that this decade was the most brilliant period of Rugby cricket, and that her elevens were very formidable. But Marlborough in truth had begun playing Rugby early in the fifties before she was fit for the venture, and the memory of these early and

natural defeats had no doubt a moral effect upon the many excellent elevens that in after years so often failed to do themselves justice on the supreme occasion in the full glare of Lord's. These are old tales now, and as a matter of fact the tables have been somewhat turned ; Rugby having only scored a single victory in eleven years, and that by a narrow majority.

With Cheltenham the results were in earlier days more even. In 1859, some hitch preventing the match with Rugby, a game was played with Charterhouse, resulting in an easy victory for Marlborough.

The school had one more serious trouble to face ; scarlet fever attacked it with such uncommon virulence and persistency, that its reputation became imperilled. The great sanitary experts of the country were consulted. Overcrowding was pronounced to be the irritant if not the cause of the epidemics. Heroic measures were taken in 1870. The numbers were temporarily cut down from 530 to 450, and the hostel system, which had already been relieved by one boarding-house, was still further modified by the erection of two more. The strength of the school's position was well illustrated by the way it weathered the sanitary disrepute into which it temporarily fell. When the new houses were finished, there was not only no difficulty in filling up immediately to the old number, but at that day as in this, the vacancies were filled up two years before they were actually available.

With the boarding-houses the character of the school altered slightly. The clerical element had been reduced by statute to a third of the school ; but the country parson and the country squire, of the western counties too very largely, had given the tone to the place. There

was much originality about Marlborough. Its traditions were Spartan in the extreme, and as such were taken pride in. Among Marlborough Tories of this period there was a most curious dread of the commercial element from the great business centres, which was a strong one in all other schools, but not up till this time at Marlborough. The changes of 1870-72 introduced this much more freely, and a new strain began to flow in—Marlborough has never lacked blood. From her earliest days the school lists bristle with the names of famous West Country families, but a wealthy *clientèle* she has never possessed. Something of this began to make itself felt with the starting of the boarding-houses, and the blend was not a bad one, in spite of the protests of the Tories. Marlborough life softened sensibly from this period, which may be said to have opened with the appointment of Dr. Farrar in 1871. The financial privileges extended to the sons of clergymen were about the same time converted into regular foundation scholarships, open to competition among the sons of the clergy. After a prosperous and successful reign of six years, Dr. Farrar was succeeded by the present popular master, Mr. Bell, and the stormy youth of the school has been counterbalanced by so long a period of unbroken prosperity that there is in truth little more in the way of history to relate.

Marlborough has been singularly fortunate in those who have been called to serve her. Not only have those who actually held the helm been school-masters of notable repute, but she has retained a group of able assistant-masters, dating chiefly from the beginning of Dr. Bradley's administration, and who may be said to have spent their whole working lives in the service of



Marlborough. Among these Mr. Thomas, who has been bursar for thirty-three years, and Mr. Bell, the Head of the modern school, who is now retiring, after nearly forty years' service, are the most conspicuous.

One very marked change in the habits of Marlburians took place under Dr. Farrar. Oxford ceased to be so overwhelmingly the favourite University. The tradition was broken, and has never, I think, been revived. For the last twenty years the school has sent about equal numbers to either University, which may fairly be considered a change for the better.

In the matter of buildings Marlborough has kept pace with the age. A good gymnasium, two covered racquet courts, and numerable fives courts have arisen in the last quarter of a century, in the great quadrangle, or just outside it. Many of the old school buildings have been replaced by others more spacious within and more artistic without, while improvements and additions are continually in progress. The old chapel, by no means a bad one, was pulled down as being too small in 1884, and a stately fabric costing £30,000 has arisen on its site, and is considered one of the most beautiful buildings of its kind in England. Of the school, which for a long time has been kept just short of 600, about one-third are in boarding-houses (for several small ones, in addition to the three principal establishments before-mentioned, have sprung up). These are out in the country, or scattered about the town. The 400 boys in College are distributed in the three original buildings of the school. One of these is a lower school, a sort of juvenile department of perhaps a hundred small boys. The others, one of which is the old Seymour mansion, contain the remaining three hundred. Each of these latter buildings

are subdivided into three departments under the charge of a master. These landings or divisions rank as "houses," and all the rivalry of which house feeling is capable animates the breasts of their respective occupants. One peculiarity of Marlborough, however, consists of the whole school, college and houses, dining together in the Great Hall.



THE COLLEGE CHAPEL.

The actual school buildings are grouped, as has been said, around the large court or quadrangle. The north side of this is skirted by the main road to Bath, and looking in from the latter through the imposing lodge gates, the porch of the old Seymour house faces you at the far end of an avenue of trees which bisects the court. Behind the old house are the gardens so justly famous for their mellow beauty and historic associations. On

the north side of the Bath road are the playing-fields, a matter in which Marlborough, though they were omitted entirely from the original scheme, has never since been cramped in. The "Field" is a long upward slope, and from the fine terraced ground at the top, where the big matches are played, the cricketer in his moments of leisure looks over a most beautiful prospect. The long, red-roofed old town, with its grey church towers at either end, straggles up the valley beneath. Crowning the ridge behind it, is a fringe of glorious beech woodland, which marks the northern skirts of Savernake Forest. Eastward the Kennet winds through its green water meadows towards the sylvan shades of Ranesbury and Littlecote ; while to the west the eye overlooking the leafy foreground ranges over illimitable distances of windy down, that were the terror of the passengers by the Bath and London coach in winter in the brave days of old.

A fine pavilion commands the plateau where the school eleven play their matches. The rest of the field, below the bank which raises up this match ground, however, being on a slight slope, the Marlborough score-books probably show more big hits on their bulky records than any other existing registers. The writer was once playing in a match in which the batsman was run out only through falling in his *eleventh* trip from wicket to wicket—a clean, square leg hit. Marlborough athletes are also fortunate in having easy access to the "Common," a practically unlimited stretch of turf sufficiently good for football and hockey, when the approach of spring makes it desirable to leave the various cricket-grounds in peace.

The Natural History Society is such a marked and old feature of Marlborough life, it must not be forgotten.

It is much the oldest and most powerful of any such organization. It originated nearly thirty years ago out of the rambling country tastes that a glorious neighbourhood encouraged in the rustic-bred Marlburia of olden days. It was founded and fostered by a master who was not only an enthusiast, but really a great naturalist. It has a long and varied literature, a large and interesting museum, and a strong membership.



THE OLD HOUSE.

Marlborough was very early in the field with a rifle corps, sending a shooting team up to Wimbledon in 1861, when only Eton, Harrow, and Rugby had put in an appearance there. The school have only won the Ashburton Shield once, and the Spencer Cup twice, but the general level over the thirty-one years has been high. The shooting-butts are a mile from the town, and have, for competitive purposes, the disadvantage of being very sheltered. An annual match for a cup has

been also shot off with Winchester at Reading for over twenty years.

Music is a very old institution at Marlborough. The College choir is coeval with the opening of the first chapel in 1848. I believe that regularly trained public school choirs were almost unknown at that time. A well-known divine of musical tastes recalls the Marlborough choir of that epoch as containing some of the finest boy voices he ever heard in his life. The clerical connection no doubt accounted in a great measure for this. Marlborough music has for thirty years been singularly fortunate in having for its exponent Mr. W. S. Bainbridge, a gentleman who is something more than an able organist and instructor. The concert at the close of the Christmas term is, as a gathering of old friends, the great function of the year at Marlborough, and the manner of rendering the "Auld lang syne," which has been the closing scene of this performance for thirty-five years at any rate, is said to be peculiar to the place and the occasion.

Marlborough has many outside associations. In the first place, it was one of the first of the schools to start a London mission. Tottenham was selected as the scene of the work, and a spacious church has for many years lifted its head above the roofs of this squalid district as an evidence of Marlburian zeal.

There is also a Marlburian club. This has no residential significance, but exists partly as a means of aid in charitable or useful directions, and partly as a social institution in the form of periodical banquets.

In crediting Marlborough with priority in so many paths, I feel that people who have not had occasion to interest themselves in scholastic history, will suspect me

of too much patriotism ; but facts are facts ; and a new school when it is large and vigorous has in some respects more incentives to enterprise than an old one.

The Marlborough Blues Cricket Club is of recent birth, being scarcely as yet ten years old. As a matter of fact, however, it was the first organized school club of the kind—one, that is to say, with a committee, secretary, large membership, and a match-card covering the entire season. Clubs like the Uppingham Rovers, teams of notable cricketers collected together for a single tour, are another matter entirely. The Marlborough Blues Cricket Club include, beginning with the President, A. G. Steel, plenty of famous cricketers ; but the scheme of the club is to provide a large number of cricketing Old Marlburians with pleasant and sociable matches.

Marlborough cricket for a great many years has been consistently sound and strong. Their performances against Rugby, a school of the first cricketing rank—and every advantage that numbers, facilities for play, and great traditions can confer—testify to the excellence of the Marlborough elevens of late years. Their score of 422 at Lord's in 1892 is the most sensational performance ever achieved in a great school match, and Mr. Creed's contribution of 217 has no parallel in a school contest of the same class. Nor will the batting and fielding of Marlborough upon the same occasion in 1893 be soon forgotten by those who witnessed it. Among the old Marlburians now playing in first-class cricket may be mentioned Messrs. Hedley, Challen, Poynton, and the Rev. A. P. Wickham of Somersetshire ; Mr. Kitcat of Gloucestershire, and Messrs. A. J. L. Hill and J. B. Wood of Cambridge and Oxford respectively.

One spot at Marlborough which is both important



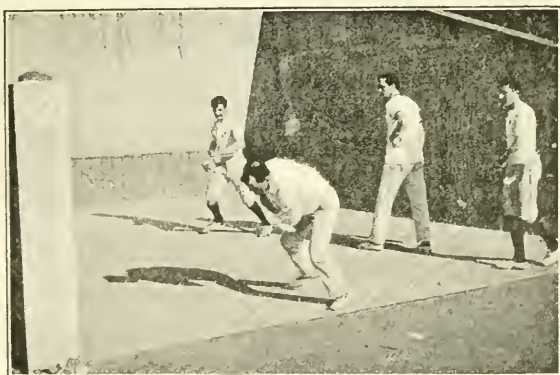
and picturesque must not be overlooked, and that is the bathing-place. Made in the bed of the old moat that in the Middle Ages ran round the royal castle of Marlborough, it draws its waters from the neighbouring stream of the Kennet. Above its green banks tower the stately trees whose age is probably coeval with that of the old mansion, and in whose tops colonies of rooks have made their home from time immemorial. At one end of the long pool, too, rises that mysterious eminence, that with its fellow of Silbury, a few miles up the Kennet, has so completely baffled generations of archæologists. The "Marlborough Mound" is no longer however a bare tumulus, but was terraced in the reign of Queen Anne, and is now bosky with woodland foliage from base to summit.

Till early in the sixties, Marlborough was eleven miles from the nearest railway, and the adventures of the road are among the liveliest recollections of older Marlburians. Getting the school off for the holidays in those days was no joke, and the first preparations for departure used to commence at one o'clock in the morning. Marlborough now has two railway-stations, and can be approached either from Swindon on the north, or Savernake Junction on the south.

One word about Savernake Forest, which is a feature so inseparably connected both with the town and the College. As I have said, the fringe of beeches that surmount the hill looking immediately down upon the town form its northern boundary. Once a royal forest, it fell, in the sixteenth century, through the medium of the Protector Somerset, into the hands of his own family, the Seymours, and thence descended to the Bruces. It forms the heart of the well-known Savernake estate,

which, amid much legal dispute and public notoriety, is expected to pass out of the possession of the Marquis of Ailesbury into that of Lord Iveagh. In its great extent, the beauty and age of its timber, the wonderful symmetry of its noble avenues, the wild luxuriance and endless variety of its fern-clad glades, it is probably unique. Monsieur Lesseps, indeed, wrote of it as "the finest forest he had seen in Europe."

The more elaborate organization of athletics at public schools now-a-days has greatly lessened the signifi-



A FIVES MATCH.

cance of their surroundings, and concentrated the boys' interests more wholly on the playing-fields. Neither the forest to the south of the College, nor the illimitable downs to the north and west of it, are to the modern Marlburian what they were to their predecessors. Still the Natural History Society keeps alive the traditions of what was best in the rovers and ramblers, the birds'-nesters, squirrel-hunters, and poachers of primitive times. Its "Field days" are quite imposing ceremonies,

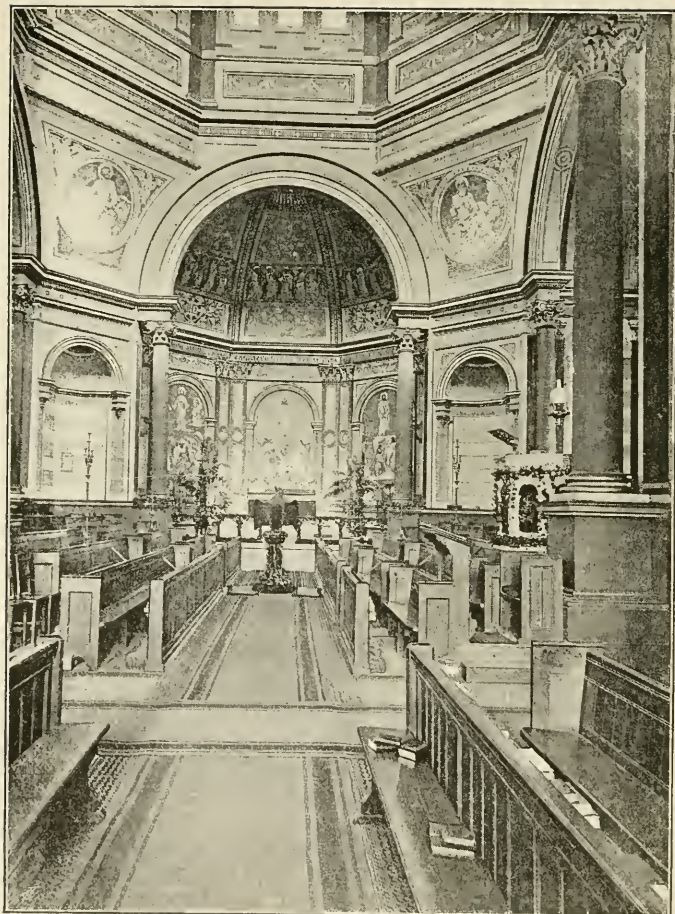
as some forty or fifty members, with often a large company of guests, muster in the court, and are conveyed in breaks and wagonettes to some likely and distant spot, not ordinarily accessible. Here they scatter, the different departments hunting up specimens, or making observations for use at meetings which are regularly held. The inner man is provided for on these occasions in picnic fashion, upon a liberal scale, and the day is often wound up with the inspection of some old church, or other object of archæological interest. These natural history gatherings are such old and marked features in Marlborough school life, they could not be overlooked in any account of the place.

Since writing the above chapter the Jubilee of the school has been celebrated, upon which joyful occasion some 600 Old Marlburians of all ages and periods foregathered upon these scenes of their boyhood, and with songs and speeches, banquets and cricket matches, renewed at once their youth and their acquaintance with the great school of which they believe they have such good reason to be proud.

HAILEYBURY COLLEGE,

BY

THE REV. L. S. MILFORD.



HAILEYBURY COLLEGE : INTERIOR OF CHAPEL.

*From a photo by the REV. W. D. FENNING.*

## CHAPTER XVII.

### HAILEYBURY COLLEGE.

“A bird there was in days of old  
(Each one the story knows),  
Who birth did claim from a nest on flame,  
And a dying mother’s throes.  
And we are like that bird of yore,  
And we like her were born ;  
We drew life-breath from a parent’s death,  
Left lone but not forlorn.”

So sang one of our Haileybury poets, and, though he has written many finer poems since then, the lines may serve as an introduction to the notice which I have been asked to give of the school, and the record which I can make of the modern Englishmen who, since 1862, have made it their “aim to uphold the fame” of the first occupants of Haileybury, and to “prove the Phoenix story.”

In 1806 the East India Company moved their Professors and Students from Hertford Castle, which they had been occupying for a few years, into the new buildings which Mr. William Wilkins, R.A., had designed for them. The original alternative drawings for the Terrace Front were discovered some few years ago in a shop at Bedford, and are now hanging in the School



Library. We are looking forward anxiously to the "Memorials of Old Haileybury," on which Sir Monier Monier-Williams and others have been so long engaged. Hitherto we have had to be satisfied with the recollections of old students, who have come down from time to time, many to bring their sons to "New" Haileybury, and the reminiscences of old servants of the place, or to such interesting pictures as those drawn by Mr. J. H. Batten and Sir Charles Trevelyan at the beginning of Mr. Bosworth Smith's *Life of Lord Lawrence*.

After the Indian Mutiny the rule of "John Company" ceased, and it was thought (though many have since regretted the decision) that there was no need for the Indian Civil Servants to be educated together, and so the College was closed. For six months the buildings were used as barracks for the Company's army before it was disbanded, and to this period are to be assigned the unlovely public houses which still disfigure the Hertford Road beyond the old "College Arms."

I cannot give an account of the negotiations which resulted in the starting of Haileybury as a Public School better than by quoting part of an article which the present bursar, W. E. Russell, a devoted old Haileyburian, wrote for the second edition of the *Haileybury Register*.

"Within a year or two of the extinction of the East India Company, the Secretary of State put the estate and buildings of Haileybury up for sale, and on Friday, Aug. 30th, 1861, it was knocked down to the British Land Company for £15,000. This Company bought it as a speculation to sell again, and throughout the ensuing winter the directors were looking out for a purchaser. There was talk of the building being turned into an

asylum or a workhouse, but happily nothing came of the idea."

Mr. Stephen Austin of Hertford had been asked to look after the Library until it was removed, and it may have been during some of his visits of inspection "that he resolved that he would himself strain every nerve, and try and induce others to do the same, to preserve the old College as a place of education, and save it from what he and others looked on as its impending desecration."

We may date the inception of Modern Haileybury from an interview between Mr. Austin and the Rev. Lowther Barrington at Watton Rectory in Nov. 1861. They consulted other friends in different parts of the country, including Dean Bowers, who gave them the benefit of his valuable experience.

"On March 21st, 1862, a meeting was held at Mr. Robert Hanbury's Town House, when the scheme was finally confirmed and established." The secretaries worked very hard during the next few months, writing round to friends and strangers (they never advertised), some of whom promised to send a son or ward, others became life governors, while many waited to see how the new venture would succeed before committing themselves. And one cannot blame the parent who hesitates to send his son to a new school.

However, we are not surprised that on Sept. 21st, 1862, when Haileybury began its new life as a Public School, fifty-four boys appeared to reanimate the place. For the new Council had in April made a most happy choice, and appointed Arthur Gray Butler first master. "Only those who lived under his firm but kindly rule, and had daily evidence of his untiring energy and wise

government, and the self-sacrificing manner in which he spent both his health and his means on the school, can tell how much Haileybury owes to him."

It is amusing to the survivors of those early days to look back on the trials and difficulties now, but it must have been no easy task to keep fifty boys, of very various ages and sizes, employed for some days with mathematics, as no books had arrived. The Porter, too, a dear old friend of many generations of Haileyburians—the "custos benignus" of Dr. Bradby's poem—introduced considerable confusion by taking all the keys of the boys' portmanteaus together to the matron, without any names to them.

Three of the four blocks of students' rooms, A, B, and D, had been turned into long dormitories, holding about 40 boys a-piece. There are three on the ground-floor and three on the first-floor. "Letter C" was retained for "studies" for the senior boys. Four boys share the room which one student had for sitting- and sleeping-room. The letter and numbers can still be distinguished under the creepers which grow over that fashionable meeting-place, the study steps. The school soon grew. At the beginning of the second year the numbers were 173, while the third year was begun with 255.

New dormitories or Houses were opened as they were needed, and about the end of 1868 the six Houses in College, *i.e.* opening into the Quadrangle, were named after distinguished Indian Civil Servants who were educated at Haileybury in the time of the Company. For some years there was difficulty in getting those names into common use, but no boy now ever speaks of his House except by the House-name. Lawrence and Bartle

Frere, Trevelyan and Thomason, Colvin and Edmonstone are familiar in all mouths as household words. The continuity of the Houses is thus kept up with ease, even after any individual House-master leaves, and there is none of that awkwardness in speaking of a House without putting "Mr." to the master's name which is often felt elsewhere. Hailey House took its name from



THE TERRACE FRONT.

Hailey Hall, where Professor Malthus and others lived. "Highfield," which has this year been enlarged to hold 31 boys, is the unromantic name of the other outlying House. The "New Houses," as they are called, were opened in 1879, for Dr. Bradby (though he would have preferred to keep the school at 355, the full complement which it had long reached) felt it his duty to admit some more of those who were anxious for entrance. The three new Houses were called, after the three prin-

cipals of the E. I. College, Batten, Le Bas, and Melvill, and by the beginning of the summer of 1881 the limit, 500, was reached.

Mr. Butler was reluctantly compelled to resign at the end of 1867 from ill health. According to the "Vive la Compagnie" sung in Lawrence dormitory that term—

" B stands for Butler, whose excellent rule,  
Vive la Compagnie !  
In five years has made us a great Public School,  
Vive la Compagnie ! "

He was succeeded by the Rev. E. H. Bradby, also an old Rugbyian, so that it is only natural that we should have many Rugby names for forms and institutions. Dr. Bradby systematized and consolidated on the lines which Mr. Butler had laid down. In his first term the *Haileyburian* was started, and has served ever since as a record of school events, as well as an outlet for budding authors and the suggestions of reformers. Since 1881 there has been a "Haileybury Letter" in each number, which tries to record for O. H.s small changes and passing events which would otherwise not be worthy of mention. The "O. H. column" is also kept as full as possible, for subscribers in Africa or Australia enjoy seeing that their old friends are married or promoted, while they cannot be expected to take so keen an interest in Smith ma.'s century or Brown 3's splendid dropped goal. Since 1885 there has been an illustration, generally an ink-photo after one of the Rev. W. D. Fenning's photographs, once a term.

The Chapel of the East India College very soon became too small for the school. The sufferings of the small boys, and the master who looked after them, in

the gallery, must have been terrific in some of those old-fashioned hot summers. But we were very fond of the old Chapel with its queer stove, and the harmonium which blocked up the gangway. There was much discussion as to sites and styles, but eventually it was decided to have the new Chapel in the Quadrangle, and in the classical style, and Mr. (now Sir Arthur) Blomfield designed the building, which is so familiar an object in the landscape, and so dear, from many associations, to many generations of Haileyburians. Except on Thursday and Friday mornings, when short prayers are said in the form-rooms before a Scripture lesson, the whole school meets twice a day in Chapel, and three times on Sundays.

The Chapel was consecrated on June 27, 1877, but on October 4, 1878, came what is always known here as "The Fire," when the entire dome was burnt off, owing to the dropping of a lighted candle by the workman who was repairing the ventilator. Happily there was no wind at the time, and the fire did not spread. Masters, boys, and servants worked like heroes, and the water did not fail. The scaffolding necessary for the re-erection of the dome was used also for the decoration of the interior. Some persons cannot understand any style but Gothic. One friend wrote that if it were decided "to re-erect a more Christian building," he would be happy to contribute a guinea. In the old days there was many an exciting but unseemly struggle at the Chapel doors, for any one who could get in before the door was shut was counted in time. On Sundays also it was allowable to run over the grass if you were nearly late, and some were not slow to avail themselves of the privilege. Now-a-days the cloisters outside Chapel



are Sanctuary. Inside when the clock strikes and you are safe, outside by half-an-inch and you are late. In this case you write your name on a paper in the cloisters and go in. Absentees are "marked" by masters inside.

It is proverbially difficult to sum up any one's character in a word, but if one had to find one epithet to apply to Dr. Bradby it would certainly be "the just." Of another master here (unless tradition errs) one of his stern critics said, "I liked old so-and-so, he *tried* to be fair." Dr. Bradby succeeded. With that unselfishness which distinguished him, he resolved to withdraw, saying, "It is time for me to go." At the end of the Christmas term, 1883, to quote from the *Haileyburian*, "Dr. Bradby had a fall from his horse, but was able in spite of all advice to read through the lists as usual, and then, instead of the familiar phrase, 'The school will leave in the usual order,' went out first amid the heartiest cheers ever heard at Haileybury." A very successful portrait of him by H. Herkomer, R.A., hangs in the Library by the side of George Richmond, R.A.'s portrait of Mr. Arthur Butler. The Rev. J. Robertson of Harrow succeeded, and the school owes him a great debt for codifying its customs, improving its music, and extending its buildings. With the "Bradby Hall," which was built in memory of Dr. Bradby's Head-mastership, were associated a chemical laboratory, new form rooms, a carpenter's shop, and gymnasium. The architect was an O. H., Reginald Blomfield. The inscription over the principal entrance is, "Nos quintum hoc, decimum clausit Victoria lustrum," of which Mr. Robertson has furnished the following graceful translation—

“ Our School, the year I was begun,  
Her silver wedding’s course had run,  
Five-fold five circuits of the sun :—  
That happy year of years, when she,  
Whose throne we serve, blessed land and sea  
With joy of golden Jubilee.”

Mr. Robertson resigned during the Christmas holidays of 1889-90, but did not leave until the end of the following term. Both he and Mrs. Robertson have left behind them many memories of much kindness, and they are welcomed by many O. H.s when they come into Cambridge. Mr. Robertson’s portrait by C. W. Furse (O. H.) will, we hope, soon be in the Library, and a large photograph of Mrs. Robertson hangs in the Sick House opposite to one of Mrs. Bradby. These three portraits represent no mere conventional gratitude. The Rev. the Hon. E. Lyttelton succeeded Mr. Robertson, in April 1890, and the school has gone on developing under him as it did under his predecessors. Like every other school, we are never satisfied, and are always wanting some new building or other. May we always have a wise head and warm heart to guide and control us!

No head-master of Haileybury has yet died, and many of the assistant-masters of the first two or three years are either still serving here or living elsewhere. It is obvious, therefore, that this article must lack many of the traditions and the stories which time has consecrated (or invented) for other schools. Not that there are none—far from it—but they may not yet be revealed. The school was fortunate in being started just at the time when the old stand-offishness and donnishness of masters was being broken through. The small new boy’s request to a master, who is still here, was in a way a parable :

"Do come and play with us, it's no fun without you." To speak only of two who are dead. The Rev. H. St. John Reade, besides giving object lessons in cricket and racquets, started the "Literary Society," and in the "House Entertainments" in the Lawrence Dormitory laid the foundation of "The Pastimes," which so pleasantly end the Christmas term. These have gradually developed from plays written by Mr. Reade, with a few dormitory chairs and a table for "properties," into scenes from Shakespeare and Dickens, with archæologically correct costumes (all made by the ladies of the College), and scenery painted (in odds and ends of time snatched from their moments of recreation) by masters and boys.

The Rev. F. Brisbane Butler was even more original and more clever than Mr. Reade. As an actor he was inimitable. His "Hardcastle" or "Shylock" could not be beaten. But Antiquarianism was his hobby, and he founded, in 1874, one of the few "Antiquarian" Societies which exist in a Public School. The Society still goes, not on an expedition, but a "pilgrimage"; its artist is a "limner," its belongings are guarded by a "custodian." And this was not mere affectation. Boys regarded him with affection, but also with a slight mixture of awe. He was thought of as a part of that English history which he was able so marvellously to quicken into life. A small boy once brought him a coin, saying, quite in good faith, "I don't know whether it is old enough for you, sir." It was 200 years old.

The Natural Science Society, known by the business-like abbreviation of "N. S. S.," was started in 1872, by Frank Podmore, at that time a boy in the school, since well known as one of the Secretaries of the Society for Psychical Research. One of the earliest meetings was

an "extraordinary meeting for the discussion of *Helix Pomatia*," edible snails from Gallows Hill. The first time, with some excellent sauce kindly provided by one of the masters, they were voted very good. A second experiment (without sauce) was not so satisfactory. I had not heard of a third of these meetings until a few days ago. The Literary, Antiquarian, and Natural Science Societies all hold their meetings in Bradby Hall, and do good work. There are occasional meetings of Sections ("Art," "Brass," "Anatomy," and so on), but it is very hard to find time for subjects in which not one is examined. A special feature of the History teaching on the Classical side deserves notice. The school is divided up into groups of three or four forms, and each boy has one "lantern lecture" a week, besides his ordinary form lessons in the subject. Mr. Fenning and Mr. Kennedy have made between them literally hundreds of slides. The room is so arranged that there is light enough for the boys to take notes (and to be seen by the lecturer), while at the same time it is dark enough for the picture to be clearly seen on the screen. The lantern is largely used in the Antiquarian and Natural Science Societies. We have not yet tried it in the Literary, although it is possible that one of the motions for this term, "That Fashion should be abolished," would be assisted by a few illustrations. Mr. Tom Hughes spoke with much amusement one year at the Speech Day Lunch, of a then recent change in the constitution of the Society, which provided that there should be a Government and an Opposition. He thought that the second part of the rule might be omitted, as an inevitable corollary. Speakers now talk of the "member for Colvin," or "Edmonstone," but there

is no "Government." School-boys are still mostly Conservative.

I spoke of the "Classical side" just now, and that reminds me that there has been for a long time (as we can count length) a flourishing Modern side, where boys can specialize to an extent which provokes the scornful wrath, as it appears, of some of the debaters on the Classical side in the Literary Society. In two successive years a member of the School XI. played all the season, and passed straight into Sandhurst in the same term.

Throughout the school the hours are so arranged that no boy has a lesson of more than an hour and a half without a quarter's interval to get change of air and books, as well as temper if need be. Construing lessons have half-an-hour or three-quarters' preparation first. For the lower boys this takes place in Big School, where the Preparation Master rules with a precision and a despotism which the Chairman of Committees sighs for in vain. "Theirs not to reason why, theirs not to make reply," when he says "Stand up" or "Report yourself." Big School is a different place from what it used to be when the school first began. There is gas, not candles, which make such an admirable slide on the floor if the Preparation Master is late; there are no big desks running the whole length, in which you can keep dormice to vary the monotony of French Grammar by the study of Natural History; it is no longer possible to practise strategy by lassoing an acquaintance, and holding him so that he cannot stand up as requested. In preparation we prepare now-a-days.

All the Sixth Form, except a few who are under sixteen, are Prefects, who in return for their very important duties have many privileges. They may fag,

carry a walking-stick, wear a white ribbon on their straw hats, prepare their work when and where they like, and so on.

I must not omit one privilege of the six senior Prefects and three whom they co-opt. One of the studies has been reserved for them to have breakfast and tea in. The institution and the name, "Elysium," are both due to Mr. Arthur Butler. Prefects' meetings are held in the Sixth Form room, and so Elysium is not profaned by the invasion of the vulgar. Fagging exists, very properly, but is very moderate in extent and amount. There are servants to wash up in the studies, and the school grub-shop is just outside the gates, and so it is not a very long journey to fetch a jug of milk or a bag of biscuits for a Prefect. All other shops are out of bounds, though it is possible to write or go down, with leave, to Hertford.

In the Big School, besides preparation and cail over, we have lectures and entertainments in the two winter terms, four or five times a term, on Saturday evenings. We have also "upper school singing" with solos and choruses, and concerts either provided by professional talent or more generally by the school band and choir, with readings or recitations. The Quadrangle forms a great feature of the place. Older generations will regret the days when sleighing was allowed, but we are thankful for the asphalt which has rendered it undesirable.

Besides the ordinary forms of punishment which a wise tradition or the merciful ingenuity of individual masters maintain or devise, there is the "Date Card," of which refractory or forgetful youths write out (carefully, of course, so as not to spoil their handwriting)



selected "twelves." It is much more useful to know "Gutenberg prints from movable type, 1453," than to record "Infandum, regina, jubes renovare dolorem." The place of the satisfactory if "pathetic" half-line, "concessere deum" (I quote from a familiar note in Sidgwick's Vergil), so familiar to older generations, is readily supplied by the variation in the length of the "dates."

No time is lost in passing from form-rooms to fives-courts or playing-fields, as they are all close at hand. We are fortunate in having been able to get ample room, and are now secure against being invaded by builders. "The Terrace" (*i.e.* Terrace-field) is a lively sight in summer, and so are the "Lower Pavilion" and the "Hailey House Field." "The Pavilion" is reserved for Big-side and Foreign matches, and for House matches. The other grounds are divided into "House grounds," where each House practises at its own nets, and where pitches are marked out for 1st, 2nd, and 3rds, Below Big-side. Those who are not good enough for these elevens play in "*οἶπς*," an abbreviation of *οἱ πολλοί*. Any one may wear a blue flannel coat, and all may have white flannel shirts, and white or grey flannel trousers, and all may now come into dinner changed for play. Muddy knickerbockers, however, are deprecated, and a tie must be worn. Only the first and second XI.'s have a distinctive coat; members of House team may wear House ties. We play Uppingham and Welington home and home matches, and this year have played Cheltenham at Lord's.

In the time of the old College, boating was one of the regular amusements of the place, but the Lea is too far off, and there are other reasons why it is not

desirable. However, we have been well represented in the University eights ; and in racquets Major Spens is a host in himself.

It was only natural that with Mr. Butler as head-



ATHLETICS, 1893.

master, Messrs. H. Walford and E. P. Ash as assistant-masters, the school adopted the Rugby game. The school is divided for football on the same principle as for cricket, into Big-side and Below Big-side. Below

Big-side, or B. B. S., first XV.s and second XV.s (or sometimes XX.s) play each other by Houses, and there are "games" once a week to pick out rising players. The smaller beginners play in *οίπς*. There is a regular system of umpires, supplied by the House which has a bye. The decorations of the XV. are a cap with tassel (worn only to and from the field), and special jersey and stockings; the XXX., or second XV., have the same cap without tassel; after Cock-house match the five best players in each House (below the School XV.) have "stars," which they wear on the peak of the House cap generally till half-way through the next term. The XV. have a silver heart on the cap in undress all the year round, just as the racquet pair have crossed silver racquets. The House team also have "badges" on their jerseys. Special House jerseys are not allowed on account of the unnecessary expense. All arrangements are designed in the direction of economy. The games are managed by the "Committee of Games," which consists of the heads of Houses and a few *ex-officio* members.

Since the opening of the new Gymnasium in 1888, all new boys have had a year's compulsory course, with excellent results. Scratch pairs, and a display on Speech Day, keep up the interest in the summer term, but the bulk of the competitions take place in the Easter term. Squads of three, from the different Houses, compete for the "Jullundur Cup," presented by five or six O. H.s stationed some years ago at Jullundur.

The Rifle Corps was started in 1887, and, thanks to the energy of its officers, has become a very efficient and intelligent body, as well as a very popular department of the school athletics. I have deliberately refrained

from naming the masters who interest themselves especially in the various institutions of the school (these self-imposed *λειτουργίαι* are essential to the welfare of the Public Schools, and are thoroughly characteristic of the British nation), but we think that our Volunteer officers have done not a little for the welfare of School Corps



VIEW OF THE COLLEGE FROM THE MOOR-HEN POND.

generally as well as our own. This is notably the case in connection with camp. They have been rewarded by the Haileybury Corps winning the Wantage Bugle for general efficiency for the three years in which it has been offered. In shooting we are hampered by having to go so far for a range. All efforts to find a suitable site nearer than Panshanger have hitherto proved un-

successful. We have, of course, a Morris tube range here. In 1887 we were third for the Ashburton, but have not been near that since. Our Cadet pair however won the Trophy at Bisley this year. We have had individual good marksmen in the University teams before and after the institution of the corps—*e.g.* J. B. Winter (Trinity College, Cambridge), ninth for the Queen's Prize in 1889, A. M. King, also of Trinity, Captain of Cambridge shooting team in 1892, and others.

At the beginning of 1868, Mr. Reade presented a silver cricket-ball, to be held as a challenge trophy by the "Cock-house" of the preceding term. In the Easter term, Cock-house is decided by an elaborate system of marks for the various events in the athletics, gymnastics, and school of arms, fives, racquets, and squash, which take place then. There are also football and paper-chases, but these do not count towards the "ball." The "Berkhampstead" is the great run of the season. Every care is taken that only those who are old enough and strong enough may go. This season the Committee of Games crowded out the runs altogether. In 1885 a silver football was given to the school by a number of O. H.s, to be held for the year by the Cock-house in football; and a movement is now on foot to get a challenge cup of some sort for the Easter term. The Ball is carried round the Quadrangle in procession, not without song, on one of the last nights of the term, and is then transferred to its new resting-place.

There are besides challenge trophies for Below Big-side cricket, and football, racquets, quarter-mile, House quartetts, bass and tenor solos, Morris tube, best drilled squad, and one or two more besides those I have mentioned elsewhere. They make a good show at the

annual exhibition which the Antiquarian and Natural Science Societies hold for three or four days in the Bradby Hall, towards the end of the Christmas term. Some of the treasures of the new Science Museum are generally moved up for the time, and one particular country, *e.g.* India, Egypt, the Holy Land, is specially illustrated each time.

The four Evangelists, in the spandrels of the dome in Chapel, were painted in memory of Lieutenant N. J. A. Coghill, who died "saving the colours" at Isandlana, as well as of another O. H. who died in the same campaign; Lieutenant H. E. Ravenshaw also died at Lahore, before he could receive his Victoria Cross.

I may mention here an interesting incident. In 1890, two officers were riding together at night in Egypt, and getting into conversation about their old schools, found they were both O. H.s. They agreed to send £5 to the head-master for the best essay on a military subject, to be awarded the next Speech Day. The prize was won by a boy who now holds her Majesty's commission.

At the end of 1872 it was resolved to establish something in the way of a School Mission Fund, and partly from the Rugby traditions of Mr. Arthur Butler and Dr. Bradby, and largely also from the connection of Haileybury in the past with India, it was decided that a "Haileybury Master" should be supported in connection with St. John's College, Agra. Ever since 1873, £150 has been sent out annually, and a report is published every spring. In 1890, after a meeting at the Church House, the "O. H. Guild" was started, to bind together O. H.s who are anxious and able to give assistance to the clergy in town or country parishes, and if possible to put them in the way of finding such work. Good



work has already been done at "Haileybury workshops" in Stepney, and at the Boys' Club in Holy Trinity, St. Giles's, Lincoln's Inn Fields.

It is inevitable that this account must lack many of the anecdotes and legends which add so much to the interest of the records of other schools. There are plenty of these which one might record, but the time is not come yet, for most of the actors are still alive. Those who know the place will be able to clothe the dry bones with the life which they ought to have. The illustrations, which I owe to the Rev. W. D. Fenning, will give some idea of the place, of which we can still say in the words of Sir Charles Trevelyan, "The great charm of Haileybury" is "its thoroughly rural surroundings" (*Life of Lord Lawrence*, vol. i., p. 31). The Heath and the Roman Road, the Green Lane and the Mississippi Fields still tempt the naturalist, and generations of collectors have spared the nightingales. It is true that it is no longer possible for the scientific or curious to fill their top-hats on Sundays with skulls from Gallows Hill, but that is because the supply was exhausted so soon.

I will end these few pages with part of the sonnet which F. W. Bourdillon wrote for the *Haileybury Register*, in the hope that they may be not inapplicable here—

"No lifeless page is this that bears enrolled  
Names once familiar, and bids reappear  
Forgotten faces. One has climbed to fame  
In law or letters ; one proved greatly bold  
In battle ; one—it may be the most dear—  
Just does his life's work well and is the same."

WINCHESTER COLLEGE,

BY

FREDERICK GALE.

With an Introduction by the Right Hon. the Earl of Selborne.



WILLIAM OF WYKEHAM, FOUNDER OF WINCHESTER COLLEGE.  
*Engraved from the Picture in Hall.*

## INTRODUCTION.

HAVING been favoured with a sight of the following paper, I have been asked to add to it a few words by way of introduction: probably, because I belong to a still earlier generation of Wykehamists than the writer, and also represent, as their Chairman, the present Governing Body of Winchester College.

If we could know the history of all the school-generations since William of Wykeham's time, it is likely that we should find changes, more or less important, to have taken place in every one of them. I strongly suspect, that even some of those institutions which the writer of this paper believes to go back to the Founder's time (such as the mode of flogging, and the weapon for administering it, which were used in his day and my own), may have had a later origin. Between my own time at Winchester (where I was a Commoner from November 1825 to July 1830) and the writer's, it would be easy to note some differences of customs; though the general state of things which he found on his entrance to the School in 1835 was the same as when I left it five years earlier. If it had fallen to my lot to give an account of my own school-time, it must have been from a Commoner's point of view; his is that of a

College boy ; and between the conditions of a Commoner's and a Collegier's life there was a great difference ; the picture, therefore, would have been by no means the same. To the accuracy, however, of his description of everything which fell within the range of a Commoner's experience in those days I am able to bear witness ; and, as to the rest, he says nothing which does not correspond with my own recollection, as far as it goes, except in some small particulars, which may have been novelties later than my time.

Important changes, particularly in some parts of the school-work, were introduced under Dr. Moberly, who left the School, after an unusually prolonged Head-mastership, more flourishing than he found it ; though no one who was, like myself, a pupil of Dr. Williams, will be disposed to undervalue the methods of teaching which prevailed under him and his predecessors, or Dr. Williams's own manner of working that system. The changes which have since followed have been greater still, amounting, in many respects, to an almost complete transformation ; less so, however, in the "College" life which this paper describes, than in that of the more numerous body of boys not on the Foundation, which has grown up round it. All have participated in the benefit of many solid and unquestionable improvements ; and to call them "somewhat Cromwell-like" is a greater compliment to Oliver Cromwell than I am myself disposed to pay. Before speaking of those to which (I suppose) that epithet was intended to be applied, one which was due to Dr. Ridding's private munificence deserves mention. He presented to the College ground adjoining the old College "meads," by the addition of which to "meads," all the boys, both those who are and

those who are not on the Foundation, have been brought together in their games, and a separate playground for "Commoners" has been rendered unnecessary. By the other changes (made under the authority to which the Governing Body owes its existence, rather than at the will of the Governing Body itself), the Head-master has been relieved from the care of boarders, the space formerly occupied by the Commoners' buildings being utilized for the benefit of the whole School; the number of Commoners has been raised from 130 to 400, and they have been distributed over nine Houses, kept by Masters, under arrangements favourable to discipline and greatly conducive to the comfort of the boys; the comfort of the College boys also has not been neglected; and they are now chosen by a *bond-fide* examination, and constitute, in point of ability and acquirement, the *Elite* of the School. The subjects of instruction have been very much extended; and the number of assistant masters has been very largely increased.

If these changes may, to some extent, disturb old associations, it ought not, I think, to be concluded on that account, that they are inconsistent with the general spirit and intention, the "main design," of the Foundation. William of Wykeham was a very large-minded man, and would certainly have been likely to look with favour, if he could have foreseen them, upon changes which would enlarge, rather than upon a stiffness about matters of detail which might contract, the benefits of his Foundation. It is not likely that it would have displeased him to have the seventy boys on his Foundation chosen upon a system which would ensure their coming in by merit rather than patronage. And though the number of boys not on the Foundation who are now



admitted may exceed that of the "Nobilium Filii" whom he contemplated, to an extent which he never thought of, there can be no reason to suppose that he would have been adverse to such a development, if calculated, upon the whole, to be advantageous to his scholars, and to promote the reputation and efficiency of the School. Nothing can be more satisfactory than the working of these changes in the School has, on the whole, been. The old Wykehamical spirit has been, and is, as strong under the new as it was under the old system, and the reputation of the men whom Winchester sends up to the Universities, and into different branches of the public service, has never stood higher than it does at the present time.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### WINCHESTER COLLEGE: SCHOOL RECOLLECTIONS.

In the *Life of Lord Macaulay* a letter to his niece from Great Malvern is quoted in which he writes—speaking of the *Iliad* of Homer—"I read the last five books at a stretch during my walk to-day, and was at last forced to turn into a by-path lest the parties of walkers should see me blubbering for imaginary beings, the creations of a ballad-maker who has been dead two thousand seven hundred years."

Without professing to be as sensitive as Lord Macaulay I always feel more at ease, if quite alone, whenever I wander down the grand old High Street of Winchester, and turning in through the close alongside the Cathedral, and passing into College Street under the archway of St. Swithin's Church, find myself in front of Winchester College.

To any one who first entered the gates, as a scholar, nearly fifty-five years ago, the place seems like a city of the dead; and personally I must confess that I feel more pleasure than pain in peopling it with the ghosts of those who have long since passed away. Many of those ghosts appear before me now as I undertake my mission, of giving a sketch of the life and customs of

the College of half a century ago. My story covers an epoch between 1835 and 1841—both inclusive ; and having permission to write it as a personal narrative, I may fairly ask pardon, with some confidence of forgiveness, for any over-enthusiasm ; as the puppets which I have to put into their places lived and moved and had their being, whereas the puppets which vexed Lord Macaulay's soul were simply "shadows on the wall"—at any rate let us of the old school and those of the new call a truce as regards comparisons between one period and another. Suffice it to say that, in the Jubilee year of 1887, the old College with much solemnity commemorated the five hundredth anniversary of the planting of the mighty tree under the shadow of which Wykeham's sons from age to age grew up and prospered ; and, in proportion to their numbers, have been represented by very many members of their body, who have held high office in Church and State, and besides have been faithful to the motto on their shields of "Manners Makyth Man."

Lend me the porter's keys and I will do the showman at the commencement. We are standing in imagination—reader and writer—in College Street, outside the grand entrance gate. "Step a little back, please, Ladies and Gentlemen, so as to command a view of the statue of the Virgin and Child over the arch. This college was founded by William of Wykeham over five centuries ago, and is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary. That statue of the Virgin is one of the very few which were not defaced or broken up when the Puritan army occupied any city. When Oliver Cromwell sacked the city of Winchester, and stabled the cavalry horses in the Cathedral, two officers in his army, Colonel Nathaniel

Piennes and Colonel Nicholas Love (or Lowe)—it is believed—who had as boys been educated in this College, and had taken the oath to defend it (as was the custom until within a period not very many years ago), had sufficient influence to preserve the College and also to prevent the desecration of William of Wykeham's tomb in the Cathedral, &c., &c., &c."

When I first knew Winchester the management was



WINCHESTER COLLEGE.

entirely in the Wykehamical bodies of New College, Oxford, and Winchester College, subject to the visitation of the Bishop of Winchester as regards the latter. Vacancies at New College were filled up exclusively from the roll of Scholars at Winchester; two of the Founder's—William of Wykeham's—kin having priority as regarded the two first vacancies in each year; and vacancies at Winchester College were filled up by nominees of the Wardens of New College and Win-

chester respectively, the Head-master, and the Sub-warden Winchester, and two Posers appointed by New College. Two of the Founder's kin filled the vacancies of outgoing Founders. The School consisted of seventy College boys, and Commoners, whose numbers were supposed to be limited to 130, though at times there were a few more. Commoners answered to Oppidans at Eton. They were practically the Head-master's private pupils, as he had sole control over them, and they lived in a separate building, though no one ever knew their exact legal status, as from the small beginning of having a few "*Filii Nobilium*" attached to the College, which was part of William of Wykeham's scheme, Dr. Burton, who was Head-master from 1724 till 1766, commenced the practice of receiving boarders in his own house, and by degrees provision was made for the accommodation of larger numbers. When I entered the School, the full number of 130 were in Commoners, and occupied the buildings which were pulled down in my time, and which now are remembered as "*Old Commoners*." Naturally those who lived in "*Old Commoners*" have great affection for a spot hallowed by reminiscences of boyhood, though "*Old Commoners*" did not seem to us in College a very desirable home—owing to want of space; but I can hardly imagine the first inhabitants of "*New Commoners*," which was built in my time in the place of Dr. Burton's first establishment, having much affection for the building, as it was as ugly a block of red bricks as could be put together. But now that "*New Commoners*" again has been metamorphosed and improved outside and adapted for libraries, class-rooms, and other necessities, boys are lodged at Tutors' houses as at

Eton and Harrow. The original Commoners, "Filii Nobilium," in George the Second's reign, attended the School but lodged in the town, and were pretty much their own masters, and from all accounts, as Thackeray



EAST END OF CHAPEL, FROM THE GARDEN OF THE WARDEN'S LODGE.

would have said, "boxed the watch and harassed harmless citizens." A former second master, the Rev. F. Wickham, some thirty years ago or so discovered oil portraits of six of these "Filii Nobilium" in *an old closet*, and had them placed in the second master's house,



where they now are. One of these, Lord Elcho, son of the Earl of Wemyss, went direct from Winchester in 1745 and joined the Pretender's army.

The Wykehamical body in 1835 consisted of 1. Warden—"Custos," and ten Fellows—"Socii"; 2. Headmaster—"Informator"; 3. Second Master—"Hostiarius"; 4. Chaplains—"Capellarii"; 5. Three Clerks—The Singing Men; 6. Choristers, boy-servants who wore a livery and waited on the boys, but who were elected by the Warden, and had a school of their own where they were educated and apprenticed afterwards. The Bishop of Winchester was *ex officio* Visitor. Formerly the Choristers went into School and had the same education as the Scholars—Statutable Commoners existed only under the provision of William of Wykeham for the "Filii Nobilium."

The eighteen Seniors in College were called "Prefects"; the rest of the School were called "Inferiors"—a few boys of longer standing in the School held minor positions of trust, analogous to non-commissioned officers. In Commoners there were twelve prefects only—and the remainder were "Inferiors."

The Prefect of Hall, always a College boy, was commander-in-chief of the whole School, including Commoners when within College walls; and also when they went to Cathedral or "Hills." Commoners lived entirely separate except in School time, in Chapel, and when the School went to the Cathedral, or to St. Catherine's Hill, called "Hills." They competed with College boys for all School prizes and the King's gold and silver medals (now the Queen's), but had nothing to do with fellowships and scholarships founded by William of Wykeham for Winchester and New College. There

was a very friendly feeling between College and Commoners, and of course plenty of honest rivalry in sports, and much community in amusements. Commoners were entirely under the Head-master, though it was supposed that something like what Mr. Gladstone would call a "suzerainty," with a considerable right of "veto," could be claimed by College at any time. But this



CHAMBER COURT.

mattered little as the Warden and Head-master worked in unison, and in fact Commoners were as true to William of Wykeham as those who lived in College and ate his bread. So much for College and Commoners. As I said before, a presentation to College was only by nomination of the Electors.

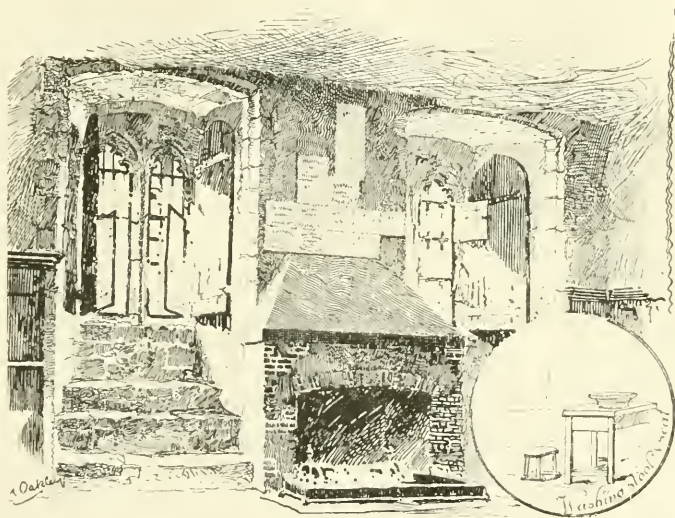
The requisites for admission were threefold. First nomination and production of baptismal certificate; secondly, construing and saying by heart not less than

three lines of Latin or Greek ; and thirdly, when asked if you could sing, repeating after one of the Electors the words " All people that on earth do dwell." The examination was simply formal. Long since those days the whole of William of Wykeham's foundation and scholarships have been thrown open to the whole world by open competition. There was a preliminary examination before entering Election Chamber, as all " candle-sticks," as candidates were called, were stopped by two boys who sat on the stairs and took down their names and addresses, and asked them solemnly how many sisters they had, and which was the prettiest.

And so I was elected in July 1835, on my twelfth birthday, and six weeks afterwards found myself standing as a total stranger in the Warden's lodge, and attired in strange garments too, as the tailor was in attendance to put my black cloth gown on me. I never shall forget my first introduction to Warden Barter. He was a giant standing quite six feet three inches high, with shoulders like Atlas and a face full of benevolence. He told me that as Junior in College I was placed in Prefect of Hall's Chamber, and the porter would take me to him.

And then I entered Sixth Chamber. It seemed to me that I had been stolen by the gipsies and had come into an encampment. There was a Romany language which I could not understand ; a mixture of great fellows like giants and smaller boys, who seemed to be on rough and ready terms ; round the Chamber were solid square-framed oak bedsteads (*temp.* Queen Elizabeth) with square wooden heads much resembling a long cigar-box on legs, with a short cigar-box with no lid stuck on end at this head, forming a canopy : the

different beds, twelve in number, were each divided by a kind of bureau and with an upright cupboard at the back and a desk, with drawers underneath for clothes ; these were called "Toys." On one side of this chamber, which was on the ground-floor, was an enormous fireplace, on the iron "dogs" of which a faggot was blazing—and in front of which young boys, whom I soon



FIREPLACE AND WINDOWS IN 7TH CHAMBER.

guessed to be fags, were boiling coffee, toasting bread, and doing other things. At these tables, called "washing-stools," sat three boys, one at each, "with hats on," who were chatting and talking and having their "Mess"—which consisted of tea, coffee, and fixings. I soon found that the fellows in the hats were prefects, and the others "fags," or *not* prefects anyhow. As every prefect

had two candles on his table, and each inferior one candle on his "toys," the lights added to the blaze of the fire and made the place bright and lively. On all sides of the chamber, which was well lit up by fire and candles, the upper parts of the wall were lined with black or white marble slabs, like big bricks, on which were inscribed the names of boys many of whom had been "Officers" in the School during the past two or three centuries. The officers were : 1, Prefect of Hall ; 2, of "School" ; 3, of "Tub"—now, of Library ; 4 & 5, of Chapel. Different duties were assigned to each office and some pay. From the time I entered Sixth Chamber and laid my head on my pillow that night, until I was a prefect some years afterwards, I never had a hat or any covering on my head out of doors, except outside College gates—and I think I may say I never had a cold.

Now a word about the government of the School. Let us remember that Winchester and her big daughter Eton, a very fine young lady—for Eton is the offshoot of Winchester—are both styled in Royal proclamation "Our Colleges of Eton and Winchester."

Self-government was the great feature in the management. Discipline in College was just the same as in a regiment. We had no tutors in attendance when out of school except at the dinner-hour, and that was an innovation, and a very good one too, which commenced in my time. No matter at what hour by day or night a master came round like a general officer to see if all was right, the first question he asked, if there was anything he did not approve, was, "Who is the prefect in course?"—and if a prefect had neglected his duty in any serious manner, the Warden who gave him his





*Second Master's  
House.*

ENTRANCE TO SECOND MASTER'S HOUSE.



power could, and sometimes did, take it away : and that was a mighty fall. If a prefect so reduced was a good fellow, his fags would volunteer really and honestly, and with all their heart and soul ; and see that he wanted nothing, as his fagging power was gone. These were the small things in a great school which made life-friendships. In my early days all prefects had equal power to fag, but later on the old custom was revived ; and the ten Senior prefects were in full power in all places, and the eight Juniors had power only in the Chamber side of gate, for the most important duty of prefects was to see that in the Chambers, of which there were seven—some large chambers which required three prefects : and some smaller which required only two—quiet and rest should be enjoyed and strict order kept, and to a great extent this was so. The Chambers had to be kept as tidy and orderly as a barrack-room ; and nothing was more gratifying to the father of a prefect or to the prefect himself, than receiving in the holidays a letter from the second master—who resided in College, and who was answerable for discipline in the Chamber Court—saying that the Chamber in which he was a prefect was always orderly, and that the small boys appeared very happy. Chambers like ships bore a good or bad name, as an unfeeling senior prefect, like a hard captain, might make things very unpleasant, without doing anything which could be laid hold of. Fags had little to do in Chambers of an evening comparatively, except to make prefects' "mess," which was always paid for by themselves, and consisted of tea or coffee and muffins, or something of that kind ; and the "Valets," who were the Chamber fags, had charge of the "*tu doces*," as the tea-chest was called on the doctrine of "*idem*

*sonans*," and other stores, and had a good tea by themselves for nothing. It was rough work however in Chambers in the morning when I first went, and I saw what was before me, when my fagging began. I will



INTERIOR OF COLLEGE CHAPEL, SHOWING 17TH CENTURY PANELLING  
DESTROYED BY "RESTORATION."

From Walcott's *Wykeham and his Colleges*.

run it through quickly. At 5.30 in Summer, and 6 o'clock in Winter, Rat Williams, a servant, rattled at every Chamber door in turn until admitted—and the

Junior had to get up and unlock the door, "rush into" his trousers, and put on a faggot and light it; call every boy separately; go out to the conduit which stood in the Quadrangle in the open air; fill the boilers for prefects, and some of the basins; take his own washing drawer—an oak dressing-case—and towel, and go to the conduit in the open air and wash himself, for no one except prefects and seniors in Chambers—previous to 1837, when water was laid on—was allowed to wash in Chambers. Then the Junior had to call all the "peals" of the Chapel bells, which were rung at intervals in double or single peal to mark the time, watch the Masters coming into Chapel, announcing each stage of their progression and when they went in Chapel. The valets had to carry their masters' books, washing drawer, &c., into school, and to manage somehow to be in Chapel to answer their names. All of these things were my lot to do, when I entered, and I was Junior in College as regards fagging; for in those days, no matter how high a boy might be placed, his juniorship or seniority as a fag was counted from the time he entered, and the last comer was Junior and so on. So much for Chambers.

Now for the grand Quadrangle. Remember you came in at Middle Gate out of Warden's Court, and turned to the right and found Sixth Chamber in the corner. Come outside Sixth and place your back against the window of Sixth Chamber, and you are leaning against the north wall of the Quadrangle, on the ground-floor of which are Chambers accessible by a small archway, on either side of which is a Chamber door: on the east side there are more Chambers, now utilized for dormitories. Over all the boys' Chambers



IN THE CHANTRY.

were dwelling-rooms for Fellows who wanted them. On the south side is the Chapel, and adjoining the Chapel is the Hall, underneath which is Seventh Chamber, which was formerly the school. The western side consists of the Common Room, Kitchen (on the outer wall whereof is painted the old historical picture of *The Trusty Servant*), and other buildings not used by the boys, in the centre of which stood the old covered conduit long since removed. Over the Middle Gate is a second statue of the Virgin and Child, placed outside and above the Election Chamber, which is over the gate, and which was formerly the Warden's Lodging. It is a grand quadrangle, and is as firm and good as the day it was left by the builders in the year 1393. Now our business is with the Chapel and the Hall. All the School had to attend morning Chapel, when there was an abbreviated service which lasted a quarter of an hour. There was also a service on Friday at 11 o'clock, and Choral service on Saturday evening, and two Choral services on Sundays, besides the Cathedral service on Sunday at 10 o'clock. There were also two extra services on Saints' days. It was a pretty sight on Sunday evening in the winter, when the Chapel was lit up, to see the grouping of the congregation—the Warden and Head-master in the stalls on the right, one or two of the Fellows perhaps in the stalls on the left, within the screen—for the Chapel was fitted up like a miniature Cathedral with screens and stalls—senior College boys in the stalls lined either side of the Chapel, and the other College boys in the surplices were massed together. A large background of Commoners had seats on the altar steps, and others seated in sections in the centre. The Chapel within the screen just held the



boys—in all about two hundred in number then. On Sunday evenings, to begin with we had a short sermon, never exceeding twenty minutes, sometimes from the Warden, whom the boys worshipped—as he was a grand, manly giant; and very often the Head-master, who had the power of making boys attend, preached. His sermons sometimes were a kind of explanation of a recent divinity lesson in school. On Sundays we always had the full body of the Cathedral choristers, and the chanting and anthems were as good as could be, and the boys liked the service. The screens and panelling, which were probably put up wholly at the charge of Warden Nicholas in the seventeenth century, have been removed, and the Chapel is one large empty building which looks very bare and comfortless, and even now cannot accommodate all the School, as Fromont's Chantry in the centre of the Cloisters is used as a chapel for the lower school, and two services are going on at the same time. Mr. Adams in his *Wykehamica* says that “until quite recently the Chapel was deformed by the intrusion of seventeenth-century panelling, to admit which the original stalls had been removed and the beautiful reredos restored.” Old Wykehamists say that the screens and panelling marked an era in the history of the School, and were a record of the liberality of Warden Nicholas. The complaint of oak panelling and carving not being in accordance with the original scheme of the architect will apply to a large proportion of the churches and cathedrals in England and on the Continent. And, moreover, old Wykehamists say that if the distribution of William of Wykeham's bounty has attracted all the world, those who have come from afar and profited by it might have built a new chapel



for the increased numbers in honour of William of Wykeham.

At the entrance of the vestibule of the Chapel is the beautiful Crimean Memorial by Butterfield erected at the expense of old Wykehamists. It occupies the whole side of the wall as far as the Cloister gate, is composed of a shrine or porch formed of Caen stone and different-coloured marble, and consists of five arched compartments, on which are inscribed the names of those who died. The inscription, which was written by Warden Barter, is very beautiful. It is as follows :

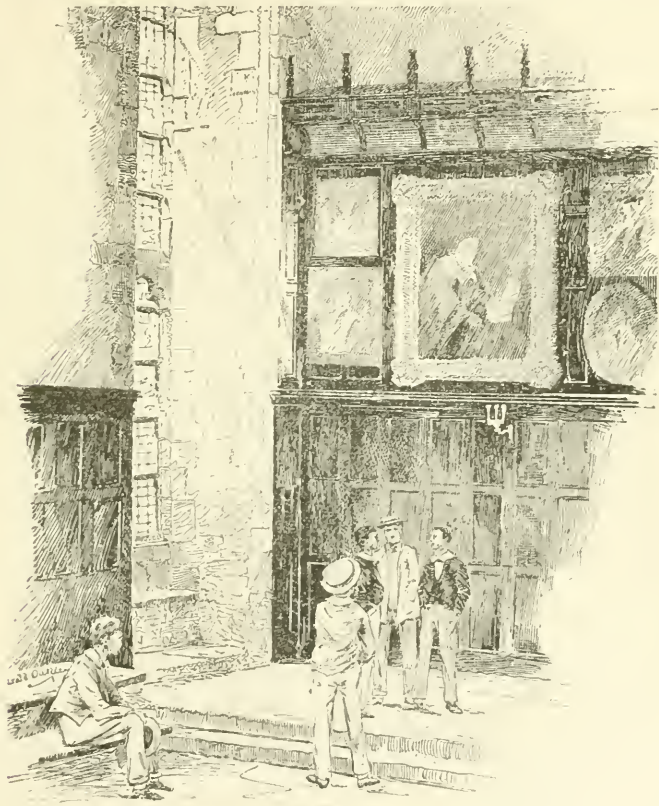
“ This Porch has been prepared and beautified by William of Wykeham’s sons, as a sacred shrine, in which the memory of their thirteen brethren, who died in the war of the Crimea, A.D. 1854-5, may be preserved for an example to future generations.

“ Think of them, thou, then who art passing by to-day,  
 Child of the same family, bought by the same Lord ;  
 Keep thy foot when thou goest into this house of God ;  
 There watch thine armour, and make thyself ready by prayer  
 To fight and to die, the faithful soldier and servant of Christ,  
 And of thy Country.

He is not the God of the dead but of the living, for all live to Him.”

The porter’s “great lion” in Cloisters is to show visitors where Bishop Ken and Turner, Bishop of Ely, two of the Seven Bishops who were persecuted by James II., as boys cut their names on the wall. There are several graves within the Cloisters, as a few boys and members of the Warden’s or master’s families lie there. Now let us go up Hall stairs and look into Hall. It is a very fine hall, with the old hatches, buttery, and cellar ; and on either side run solid tables of the time of the Founder. There is a daïs on which on grand occa-

sions there is a high table for the Warden, Fellows, and distinguished guests. Here College boys had all their



A CORNER OF THE DAI'S IN HALL.<sup>1</sup>

meals, which consisted of breakfast at 8.30, luncheon,

<sup>1</sup> Old Wykehamists have written to me drawing attention to the fact that College Hall was only open to College boys, who never appeared there except in their gowns. The criticism is just. The error in the illustration is an accident.

the attendance at which was not compulsory, at 1 o'clock P.M., and dinner at 6 o'clock. That dinner-hour was a



SOUTH-WEST ANGLE OF CHAPEL.

bad time for Juniors, who were fagging for the prefects all the while. Like the sparrows they must have been providently "catered for" somehow ; as to them oftener

than not the dinner was a myth altogether, owing to an absurd old custom, that if a boy was not present when the dinner was brought round, his dinner was confiscated for the benefit of the poor debtors in the prison. This was a gross abuse of fagging, and was stamped out in 1838, when the dinner-hour was changed to 1.15 P.M., and was well served in the presence of a tutor, and no fagging was allowed. Plates superseded the historical



THE COLLEGE BEER-CELLAR.

wooden trenchers, except at breakfast and supper; and with the perverseness of boys, they broke the plates on the smallest provocation and clamoured for the trenchers instead. There was plenty of fagging at breakfast, as the prefects had their own fags who made toast, cooked chops, steaks, eggs and bacon, &c., which the boys supplied for themselves, and above all made coffee admirably, and did "fried 'taters" in a way which no cook in England could sur-

pass. It was great gain to be a breakfast fag to a little party of prefects who had a mess of their own, as they did not measure the supplies solely by their own appetites, and the fags had a good time of it when their masters had done. When their masters had finished their fags were "fagging for them" to eat their breakfast in peace. The worst thing was to be fag to a prefect who was a "prig," who had his College rations supplemented by a pot of jam or so, and "nagged" at his fag.

Now let us go into School Court and see the magnificent school-room at present used as a concert-room and place of habitation for boys who like to sit there. It is ninety feet long, thirty-six wide and forty feet high, built *temp.* Charles II., and was panelled and ornamented with wood-carving at the expense of Warden Nicholas. On passing through Seventh Chamber Passage Gate towards the school, there is on the left-hand side a very handsome decorated porch and gateway opening into the Cloister to the memory of Sir Herbert Stewart. When I went to Winchester Dr. Williams, afterwards Warden of New College, was Head-master ; and the present Bishop of St. Andrews, then the Reverend Charles Wordsworth, had just come as second master. Dr. Moberly came in February, 1836.

It was a sight to see "Old Gaffer," for Dr. Williams was known by no other name, enter school ; he threw the door open and walked up school like a captain coming on board ship. He had a majestic presence and a grand voice, which not only could, but did, fill the whole Cathedral when he was Canon in course. His dress in school was always a Gown and Cassock, black breeches and silk stockings. The School was divided into six parts—"Sixth Book," consisting of College and Commoner prefects ; "Senior Part the Fifth," "Middle Part the Fifth," and "Junior Part the Fifth" ; "Senior Part the Fourth," and "Junior Part the Fourth," called together "Fourth Book," contained the other boys.

It would astonish the world in these days of education to see the miscellaneous collection of boys in some of the lower classes—College boys who had been several years in the School and had never risen, big Commoners in tail-coats and with incipient whiskers, perfectly happy

and content if they could get some one to do their composition for them, and give them a construe so as to "rub on day by day"; all great fellows at cricket and football, but utterly prostrate before the Latin and Greek writers. But the world was different before the



FRANK BUCKLAND'S "TOY," ROD OF APPLE-TWIGS, AND TRENCHER  
FROM THE PORTER'S MUSEUM."

days of Railways, when there were no competitive examinations; when country gentlemen and people of wealth, who had a certainty of putting a boy into the Army, or the Civil Service, or securing him an appointment in India and so on, cared more about a youngster being subjected to the discipline of a big public school and of acquiring the prestige of a "Public School-boy,"



and learning habits of obedience and punctuality, than about his Latin and Greek. Dr. Johnson, as reported by Boswell in his *Tour to the Hebrides*, summed the question up thus :

“ At a great school there is all the splendour and illumination of many minds ; the radiance of all is concentrated in each, or at least reflected upon each. But we must own that neither a dull nor an idle boy will do as well at a great school as at a private one. For at a great school there are always boys enough to do well easily, who are sufficient to keep up the credit of the school ; and after whipping being tried to no purpose, the dull or idle boys are left at the end of a class, having the appearance of going through the course but learning nothing at all.”

The school-room was the home of College boys all day, and every boy had his “ xob,” *i.e.* “ box ” spelt backwards, a large oak box, with an inner flap cover which formed his desk, and an outer flap cover which formed a screen which gave him a little privacy. These xobs were placed on low strong benches, united transversely, distributed over the school. Beyond two tables in the centre, Commoner inferiors had no accommodation except what they could find on the unoccupied rows of seats at either end of the school, of which there were two sets of three in each set, each rising above each other, extending all across the building at either end, and such room as College boys could make for them ; and many a life-long friendship was made between a College boy and Commoner through the offer and acceptance of such a shelter. Flogging, called “ scrubbing,” and impositions, such as writing out the lesson, were the principal punishments—the mode of flogging, and the weapon for administering it, date from the Founder. The culprit knelt down and unbuttoned his

braces at the back, and two boys who "took him up" pulled out his shirt and left an interregnum of five or six inches of the small of his back, and the master with a rod composed of four swishes made of apple-twigs, tied on to the end of a grooved handle, gave him four cuts, and if the operator took a good shot they stung pretty hard. For grave offences six cuts, called a "Bibler," were administered at the top of the school, with additional solemnities attending it. There was also in my time, later on, a still severer flogging called a "Sixth Chamberer," because it was administered there in private, but I never had one myself nor saw one, nor wished to. I don't like "Star Chamber law" anywhere. If a boy did not know his lesson, or shirked Chapel, or any other roll-call, he was "scrubbed" unless he had an excuse, and then it was commuted for an imposition, perhaps by the master. "Where were you in Chapel this morning?" asked old Gaffer of a lazy good-natured boy. "Shirked, sir." "What excuse have you, sir?" "It was frost, sir, and I slipped up." "Oh! I dare say; don't let me catch you again or I will punish you *very* severely." The same scene occurred a few days later, and old Gaffer shouted to the culprit, "Where were you in Chapel *this* morning, sir? It was not a frost and you could *not* slip up!" "No, sir, it was a thaw and I slipped *down*." What could a man do with a boy like this? Both master and pupil knew that whole performance was almost a farce. The early Chapel was little more than a roll-call, conducted as it was, when boys had to do a foot steeple-chase to answer their names. But in a very short time this was changed. When Dr. Moberly succeeded Dr. Williams in 1836, he saw that flogging as a constant punishment was obsolete.

Many other changes were made and parts were subdivided into classes, a third master attended in school, and an assistant master taught the lower boys in a separate room; so I was only just in time to see the old *régime*. There were, of course, many very good scholars amongst prefects and Senior Part the Fifth, but a large



THE CLOISTERS.

section of the School took matters pretty easily, if they were inclined to be lazy. There was ample opportunity for those who wished to become good scholars; but much depended on the boys' inclination. Monday, Wednesday, and Friday were three very hard-working days, school hours being from 7.30 till 8.30, 9.30 till 12, and 2 till 6 o'clock. Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday were broken days with less work.

We had breaks in our work called "remedies" and "half remedies"—not exactly holidays, but days on which masters did not come into school, in which specified work had to be done, and on those days and on half-holidays and holidays there was more or less of going on to "Hills" or in the water meadows according to the season, and every summer evening the boys went to the river to bathe. In the autumn and winter badger-hunting was the great sport for prefects, and those

whom they took with them ; and each prefect might take two boys with him, the rest had to keep on the top of "Hills." The badger was brought in a sack by a huntsman who kept two or three dogs, one of which was a bulldog to pin the badger, the other dogs were terriers to keep him going. He was turned out and headed up the downs, and little boys carrying clothes watched which way the badger was going, and cut across, like a man on a second horse with the hounds, so as to be up with the prefect's clothes soon after the badger was "pinned." Those boys who remained on "Hills" played rounders, or football, or in the Spring matches at cricket between the junior elevens of College and Commoners ; and sometimes there was a fight : but there was the greatest amity and good-fellowship between both sections of the School. What would the Governing Body say now to seeing big fellows going on to "Hills" attired in white cord breeches and drab leggings ; many of the Commoners in green cutaway coats and brass buttons ? Such was the fashion when William IV. was King. College boys always wore their gowns, and a cloth waistcoat with cloth sleeves. Some of the boys had guns on the quiet, and were good shots, and were not particular about poaching. There were a few very good fishermen in the School. The badger-hunting was discontinued during my time : Dr. Moberly did not like it. It was in no sense badger-baiting, and was splendid exercise. I believe it was continued again after my time.

As to our sports in College, our matches between College and Commoners at cricket and football were glorious. We played three cricket-matches between the two first elevens, and also between the two second

elevens, and combined our forces for the "Lord's eleven" as it was called, composed of College boys and Commoners, in anticipation of meeting Eton and Harrow at Lord's. The stopping of the three matches at Lord's has always been a sore question, so I will not touch on it. I must give my testimony, supported by the authority of Robert Thoms, the king of umpires, and of West, the other umpire who went from Lord's to Eton in 1889, and also by William Martingell, the Eton ground-keeper—whom I have known since he was a boy—that the Winchester fielding at Eton in 1889, when Winchester pulled the match out of the fire, was unsurpassed by any fielding ever seen. I never saw anything like it, hardly.

And now I should like to say a word about the Bishop of St. Andrew's when second master. No finer athlete ever entered a school, and no master ever did more to promote all that was noble and manly amongst boys; and no man had more tact in proposing changes. In my time during my later years at Winchester, Mr. Wordsworth, as he then was, took an immense interest in cricket and all manly sports, and played a great deal both in practice or in matches, and brought elevens against us. In 1836 he was mainly instrumental in getting the College to form a new ground in "Meads" by digging out the peat soil over an area of eighty yards square, and filling it up with a substratum of chalk, faggots, new soil, and down turf, and the work was so well done under his eye, that it is as firm to-day as it was over fifty years ago. He also laid out a small ground for the junior boys, and in my later days he always gave leave from every roll-call for fellows playing in matches. He took great interest in

his old pupils when they went into the upper school, and if he thought that any of them were too much devoted to amusement, he would try and enlist them as candidates for a prize which he gave to any boy in the Upper Fifth who would learn, in play hours, four hundred lines of Cicero by heart: "*propterâ operam in exercendâ memoriâ horis subsecivis optime positam.*" He was the originator of making all boys in Middle Part the Fifth learn thirty lines of Cicero by heart every morning, and I believe he was as fond of Cicero as he was of cricket, and he certainly made many boys like *both* and understand *both*. He never meddled with old established customs, but his suggestions were generally accepted, and when he suggested to prefects that quiet should be kept in Chambers at nine o'clock P.M., for ten minutes, to enable boys who wished to do so to say their prayers (in 1838), it was carried out at once: as was another suggestion, that on half-holidays, when leave from roll-calls was given from two o'clock till eight for matches, prefects should discontinue the twelve o'clock cricket practice and give the fags rest.

Dr. Moberly liked Attic Greek a great deal better than athletics of any kind. We, or the majority of us, decidedly did *not*; and if Plato could have come down to the river in the flesh, we should have drowned him to a certainty. We liked Homer and the Greek plays, barring the Choruses, but bother that Plato—he was a great ruffian who never ought to have lived. I speak for the Division who loved cricket and football more than Plato. I really do believe that Greek prose is an acquired taste which many never could manage. We liked musical Greek which had a "ring in it," just as we liked a grand anthem with "a stamp and go" about



it. The speciality of all specialities with Dr. Moberly was Divinity ; and in examinations it counted higher than other things. Half-an-hour every morning, from 8 till 8.30, and on Sundays prefects and Senior Part the Fifth went up together for Greek Testament. No man ever took more pains than the Doctor did, and in his published letters to Sir William Heathcote he relates, admittedly with no little satisfaction, that on calling on an old pupil in after years, who was preparing a special sermon, he found him working by the aid of his Winchester common-place book. He evidently made boys thoroughly understand what he taught, though I am afraid he often talked to those whose minds were in the cricket-field.

And so we come to the end of our tether when we arrive at "Meads," the old College cricket-ground at the back of the school, and we are thankful that, except knocking down a small portion of the old walls for a gateway into the magnificent modern cricket-ground, the Governing Body have left the landmarks untouched. We still have from College Meads an uninterrupted view of the grand sweep of the downs, and St. Catherine's Hill standing boldly forth outside the old College walls. "Meads" was the scene of our early troubles as fags, and of our triumphs at football and cricket in later years ; and it makes the blood boil now almost, when the mind goes back to the last struggle in the annual football match between College and Commoners, with six a side. In imagination we hear again the deafening roar of our party, and are once more charging down the ropes, and in the *mêlée*, when victory was in the balance ; and the frantic cry of "Only five minutes more" seems again to strike on the ear ; and I fancy we would gladly have

charged to the gates of the place mentioned by Tennyson in his Balaclava poem.

Our Winchester game, six a side, was quite unique. The ball was somewhat smaller, and much harder and heavier than modern balls. The course was about 120 yards long by 35 yards broad, roped and staked. The skill was to keep the ball in, and never to kick *out* intentionally, and to send the ball through any gap on the opponents' side. It could only be played—*i. e.* College and Commoners, six a side—for one hour, as it was calculated that a boy playing forward would have to run eight miles besides turning and kicking.

Now for modern times. We know that a boy can only get into College by passing a searching competitive examination, and that a candidate for a tutor's or master's house will have no chance unless his name is put down years before. Old Wykehamists say that two scholarships a year at least should have been reserved without competition for orphan boys of Wykehamists. Dr. Moberly proved the necessity of this, as *most* nobly, when the Indian Mutiny broke out, he offered to take three sons of officers who fell, free of all expense. College had no such provision to offer. But I honestly confess, that when at Christmas last I spent a long Sunday afternoon with the porter visiting the old familiar haunts, and also the new buildings and alterations, and turned over in my own mind the priceless value of education in these days, when nothing hardly worth having can be obtained except by competition, I cannot shut my eyes to the fact that there must be greater facilities for education than existed in my days, though at much greater expense, whether a boy competes successfully for College or is at a Tutor's

house. The Tutors' houses, the strong staff of masters, the quiet class-rooms, the magnificent "Moberly Library," which has practically disestablished the ugly "New Commoners"; the Tutors' Library, Prefects' Library, the new dormitories in College, and other changes ;—to say nothing of the abolition of the abuse of extreme fagging, which crippled a boy's energies, but which now is reduced comparatively to a *minimum*, are probably demanded by the present hard struggle in the "battle of life." The magnificent cricket-ground and bathing-places also, and the throwing down of the red brick walls are wonderful improvements ; but please, Governing Body, spare the old walls ! There is no doubt that College had become somewhat of a Close Borough, and that many were educated there who were not quite "*pauperes et indigentes*," as William of Wykeham intended—and great reform was necessary ; but the old Wykehamists think that the Founder's will was too little regarded, and that they might have been left to carry out reforms themselves, and that the Governing Body in their haste to make alterations somewhat resembled Cromwell in sacking the old city, as they lacked reverence for our "Lares" and "Penates," especially by stripping the Chapel of all the panelling and screens. We hear of masters' wives entertaining boys at tea on Sunday evening, and of French classes in their drawing-room for boys who are studying for competitive examinations, and specially for the Army. This is all admirable of course ; we had nothing but a Classical education, as the teaching of French was a farce ; and I fear also that poor Mr. Desborough Walford, the kindest and best of men, sowed his mathematical lore too often on ground which produced tares only. The only female

society we had was that of dear old Mother Maskell, the Matron of Sick-House, and formerly nurse to the family of Dr. Williams, the Head-master; of "Betty," her servant, an Amazon, and widow of a deceased Grenadier, whose uniform she might have donned and whose musket she might have carried to the great gain



THE OLD SICK-HOUSE.

of her King and Country; and of Mother Batchelor, the old laundress, who wore a black moustache, which like the old Jack Tars' pigtales might have been sword-proof.

Our quasi gipsy-like life, our hard training and the constant making of bricks without straw, prepared boys

for the battle of life; and many of those who never went beyond the middle of the School, and who possibly in masters' eyes were to be "future failures," have turned out good citizens in Church and State.

I remember Dr. Goddard, who lived till 1845, and was always in London in the season for the first three years of my residence there after leaving school. He was very kind to me, and I was at his house a great deal, and sometimes I dined with him when he had a party of his old pupils. As the Doctor went to Winchester in 1771 and I left at Christmas 1841, the company present covered seventy years of School history. The Doctor's niece, who died in 1863 in her 90th year, kept open the old home for very many years after her uncle's death, and it was still a house of call for Wykehamists; and after dinner she always gave the toast herself *Omnibus Wykehamicis!* I say "Amen" to that noble sentiment as I lay down my pen, and trust that the reader has not been wearied.

THE END.

27









